

# Strong convergence for explicit space-time discrete numerical approximation methods for stochastic Burgers equations

A. Jentzen and D. Salimova and T. Welti

Research Report No. 2017-51  
October 2017

Seminar für Angewandte Mathematik  
Eidgenössische Technische Hochschule  
CH-8092 Zürich  
Switzerland

# Strong convergence for explicit space-time discrete numerical approximation methods for stochastic Burgers equations

Arnulf Jentzen, Diyora Salimova, and Timo Welti

ETH Zürich (Switzerland)

October 19, 2017

## Abstract

In this paper we propose and analyze explicit space-time discrete numerical approximations for additive space-time white noise driven stochastic partial differential equations (SPDEs) with non-globally monotone nonlinearities such as the stochastic Burgers equation with space-time white noise. The main result of this paper proves that the proposed explicit space-time discrete approximation method converges strongly to the solution process of the stochastic Burgers equation with space-time white noise. To the best of our knowledge, the main result of this work is the first result in the literature which establishes strong convergence for a space-time discrete approximation method in the case of the stochastic Burgers equations with space-time white noise.

## Contents

<b>1</b>	<b>Introduction</b>	<b>2</b>
1.1	Notation . . . . .	4
<b>2</b>	<b>A priori bounds</b>	<b>5</b>
2.1	On strong and mild solutions of semilinear evolution equations . . . . .	5
2.2	General a priori bounds . . . . .	7
2.3	A priori bounds based on a coercivity-type assumption . . . . .	10
<b>3</b>	<b>Main result</b>	<b>16</b>
3.1	Fast convergence in probability . . . . .	17
3.2	A characterization of convergent sequences in topological spaces . . . . .	17
3.3	Pathwise convergence . . . . .	18
3.4	Pathwise a priori bounds . . . . .	19
3.5	Strong convergence . . . . .	22

<b>4 Fernique's theorem</b>	<b>26</b>
4.1 Uniqueness theorem for measures . . . . .	26
4.2 Borel sigma-algebras on normed vector spaces . . . . .	27
4.3 Fourier transform of a measure . . . . .	29
4.4 Fernique's theorem . . . . .	30
<b>5 Abstract examples</b>	<b>34</b>
5.1 Transformations of semigroups for solutions of SPDEs . . . . .	34
5.2 Setting . . . . .	37
5.3 Properties of the stochastic convolution process . . . . .	37
5.4 Strong convergence . . . . .	48
<b>6 Examples</b>	<b>49</b>
6.1 Stochastic Burgers equations . . . . .	49
6.1.1 Setting . . . . .	49
6.1.2 Properties of the nonlinearity . . . . .	50
6.1.3 Strong convergence . . . . .	52
6.2 Stochastic Allen-Cahn equations . . . . .	53
6.2.1 Setting . . . . .	53
6.2.2 Properties of the nonlinearity . . . . .	54
6.2.3 Strong convergence . . . . .	55

# 1 Introduction

Numerical approximations for infinite-dimensional SEEs with superlinearly growing nonlinearities have been intensively studied in the literature (cf., e.g., [29, 13, 34, 33, 19, 5, 47, 7, 8] and the references mentioned therein). In applications one is often interested in statistical quantities of the solution process of the considered SEE and, in view of this, one is especially interested in strong and weak numerical approximations for the considered SEE (cf., e.g., Heinrich [20, 21], Giles [15], and Creutzig et al. [6]). It has been established in the literature that the linear-implicit Euler scheme, the explicit Euler scheme, and the exponential Euler scheme converge, in general, neither numerically weakly nor strongly in the case of such SEEs; cf., e.g., Hutzenthaler, Jentzen, & Kloeden [25, Theorem 2.1] and Hutzenthaler, Jentzen, & Kloeden [27, Theorem 2.1]. Fully drift-implicit Euler schemes, in contrast, do converge strongly in the case of several SEEs with superlinearly growing nonlinearities; cf., e.g., Hu [23, Theorem 2.4] and Higham, Mao, & Stuart [22, Theorem 3.3] for finite-dimensional SEEs and cf., e.g., Gyöngy & Millet [17, Theorem 2.10], Brzeźniak, Carelli, & Prohl [3, Theorem 7.1], Kovács, Larsson, & Lindgren [38, Theorem 1.1], and Furihata et al. [14, Theorem 5.4] for infinite-dimensional SEEs. In order to implement these schemes, a nonlinear equation has to be solved approximatively in each time step and this results in additional computational effort (see, e.g., Hutzenthaler, Jentzen, & Kloeden [26, Figure 4]). Moreover, it has not yet been shown in the literature that these approximate implementations of fully drift-implicit Euler methods converge strongly. Lately, a series of appropriately modified versions of the explicit Euler method has been introduced and proven to converge strongly for some SEEs with superlinearly growing nonlinearities; cf., e.g., Hutzenthaler, Jentzen, & Kloeden [26], Wang & Gan [45], Hutzenthaler & Jentzen [24], Tretyakov & Zhang [44], and Sabanis [40, 41] for finite-dimensional SEEs and cf., e.g., Gyöngy, Sabanis, & Šiška [18], Jentzen & Pušnik [31], Becker & Jentzen [1], and Hutzenthaler et

al. [28] for infinite-dimensional SEEs. These modified versions are easily realizable, explicit, and truncate/tame superlinearly growing nonlinearities in order to prevent strong divergence. However, except for Becker & Jentzen [1] and Hutzenthaler et al. [28], each of the above mentioned strong convergence results applies only to trace class noise driven SEEs and excludes SEEs driven by the more irregular space-time white noise. In [1] a coercivity/Lyapunov-type condition has been employed to obtain strong convergence for stochastic Allen-Cahn equations with additive space-time white noise; cf. [1, (85), Lemma 6.2, and Corollaries 6.16–6.17]. However, the machinery in [1] assumes the coercivity/Lyapunov-type coefficient in the coercivity/Lyapunov-type condition to be a constant (cf. [1, (85)] with (229) below) and, therefore, applies only to temporal semi-discrete approximation methods for stochastic Allen-Cahn equations but excludes a series of important additive space-time white noise driven SEEs such as stochastic Burgers equations with space-time white noise. The approach in Hutzenthaler et al. [28], in turn, does not require the coercivity/Lyapunov-type coefficient to be a constant and allows it to be a function of the noise process. Nevertheless, the article [28] imposes some serious restrictions on the coercivity/Lyapunov-type coefficient, which are satisfied in the case of stochastic Kuramoto-Sivashinsky equations (see, e.g., [28, Lemma 5.2 and Theorem 4.6]) but not in the case of stochastic Burgers equations (see, e.g., Lemma 6.3 below). More precisely, the composition of the coercivity/Lyapunov-type coefficient and the driving Ornstein-Uhlenbeck process needs to admit suitable exponential integrability properties (cf., e.g., [28, Theorem 4.6 and Corollary 5.8]) because the coercivity/Lyapunov-type coefficient is employed in a Gronwall-type argument (cf., e.g., [28, Corollary 3.2 and Corollary 2.6]), which, in turn, requires a suitable exponential term to be integrable. To the best of our knowledge, there exists neither a strong nor a weak temporal numerical approximation result for stochastic Burgers equations with space-time white noise in the scientific literature. It is a key contribution of this paper to relax the restrictions on the coercivity/Lyapunov-type coefficient in [1] and [28] so that strong convergence for numerical approximations for stochastic Burgers equations with space-time white noise can be achieved. In order to obtain a strong convergence result for stochastic Burgers equations, we prove that suitable exponential integrability properties of the composition of the coercivity/Lyapunov-type coefficient and a transformed driving Ornstein-Uhlenbeck process also yield strong convergence (see Theorem 3.5 and Proposition 5.6 below). Additional important ingredients in the proof of the convergence result are transformations of semigroups for solutions of SPDEs (see Proposition 5.1 below) and Fernique’s theorem (see, e.g., Proposition 4.13 below).

To illustrate the main result of this paper (see Theorem 3.5 below) we specialize it to the case of stochastic Burgers equations. This is the subject of the following theorem.

**Theorem 1.1.** *Let  $T \in (0, \infty)$ ,  $\varrho \in (1/8, 1/4)$ ,  $\chi \in (0, \varepsilon/2 - 1/16]$ ,  $H = L^2((0, 1); \mathbb{R})$ , let  $A: D(A) \subseteq H \rightarrow H$  be the Laplace operator with Dirichlet boundary conditions on  $H$ , let  $(H_r, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{H_r}, \|\cdot\|_{H_r})$ ,  $r \in \mathbb{R}$ , be a family of interpolation spaces associated to  $-A$ , let  $\xi \in H_{1/2}$ , let  $F: H_{1/8} \rightarrow H_{-1/2}$ ,  $(e_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}=\{1,2,3,\dots\}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow H$ ,  $(P_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow L(H)$ , and  $(h_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow (0, T]$  be functions which satisfy for all  $v \in H_{1/8}$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  that  $F(v) = -\frac{1}{2}(v^2)'$ ,  $e_n = (\sqrt{2} \sin(n\pi x))_{x \in (0, 1)}$ ,  $P_n(v) = \sum_{k=1}^n \langle e_k, v \rangle_H e_k$ , and  $\limsup_{m \rightarrow \infty} h_m = 0$ , let  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$  be a probability space, let  $(W_t)_{t \in [0, T]}$  be an  $\text{Id}_H$ -cylindrical  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$ -Wiener process, let  $\mathcal{X}^n, \mathcal{O}^n: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow P_n(H)$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , be stochastic processes, and assume that for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds  $\mathbb{P}$ -a.s. that  $\mathcal{O}_t^n = \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)A} dW_s$  and*

$$\mathcal{X}_t^n = P_n e^{tA} \xi + \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)A} \mathbb{1}_{\{\|\mathcal{X}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n\|_{H_\varrho} + \|\mathcal{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n + P_n e^{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n A} \xi\|_{H_\varrho} \leq |h_n|^{-\chi}\}} F(\mathcal{X}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n) ds + \mathcal{O}_t^n. \quad (1)$$

Then

(i) there exists an up-to-indistinguishability unique stochastic process  $X: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow H_\varrho$  with continuous sample paths which satisfies that for all  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds  $\mathbb{P}$ -a.s. that

$$X_t = e^{tA} \xi + \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} F(X_s) ds + \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} dW_s \quad (2)$$

and

(ii) it holds for all  $p \in (0, \infty)$  that

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \mathbb{E}[\|X_t - \mathcal{X}_t^n\|_H^p] = 0. \quad (3)$$

In the framework of Theorem 1.1 we note that the stochastic process  $X$  in (i) in Theorem 1.1 is a mild solution process of the stochastic Burgers equation

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} X_t(x) = \frac{\partial^2}{\partial x^2} X_t(x) - X_t(x) \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial x} X_t(x) + \frac{\partial}{\partial t} W_t(x) \quad (4)$$

with  $X_0(x) = \xi(x)$  and  $X_t(0) = X_t(1) = 0$  for  $t \in [0, T]$ ,  $x \in (0, 1)$ . Observe that (i) in Theorem 1.1 follows, e.g., from Blömker & Jentzen [2, Theorem 3.1 and Subsection 4.3], while (ii) in Theorem 1.1 is an immediate consequence of Corollary 6.6 below. Moreover, we note that the scheme proposed in (1) is a modified version of the scheme proposed in [28] for stochastic Kuramoto-Sivashinsky equations (cf. [28, (90)] with (1) above).

The remainder of this paper is organized as follows. In Section 2 the required a priori moment bounds for the proposed scheme are established. In Section 3 the error analysis is first performed in the pathwise sense to obtain pathwise convergence in Proposition 3.3 and pathwise a priori bounds in Proposition 3.4. Combining these pathwise results allows us to accomplish strong convergence in Theorem 3.5 for a large class of SEEs on general separable  $\mathbb{R}$ -Hilbert spaces. In Section 5 we verify the assumptions of Theorem 3.5 in the case of more concrete SPDEs on the Hilbert space  $L^2((0, 1); \mathbb{R})$  and we prove strong convergence in Proposition 5.7. To derive Proposition 5.7 we also employ the properties of stochastic convolution processes in Proposition 5.6, which are obtained using Fernique's theorem (see Section 4). In Section 6 we apply Proposition 5.7 in the case of stochastic Burgers and stochastic Allen-Cahn equations and establish strong convergence in Corollary 6.6 and in Corollary 6.11, respectively.

## 1.1 Notation

Throughout this article the following notation is frequently used. For every set  $A$  we denote by  $\mathcal{P}(A)$  the power set of  $A$ , we denote by  $\#_A \in \mathbb{N}_0 \cup \{\infty\}$  the number of elements of  $A$ , and we denote by  $\mathcal{P}_0(A)$  the set given by  $\mathcal{P}_0(A) = \{B \in \mathcal{P}(A): \#_B < \infty\}$ . For all measurable spaces  $(A, \mathcal{A})$  and  $(B, \mathcal{B})$  we denote by  $\mathcal{M}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B})$  the set of all  $\mathcal{A}/\mathcal{B}$ -measurable functions. For every set  $A \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R})$  we denote by  $\lambda_A: \mathcal{B}(A) \rightarrow [0, \infty]$  the Lebesgue-Borel measure on  $(A, \mathcal{B}(A))$ . For every measure space  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mu)$ , every measurable space  $(S, \mathcal{S})$ , every set  $R$ , and every function  $f: \Omega \rightarrow R$  we denote by  $[f]_{\mu, \mathcal{S}}$  the set given by  $[f]_{\mu, \mathcal{S}} = \{g \in \mathcal{M}(\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{S}): (\exists A \in \mathcal{F}: \mu(A) = 0 \text{ and } \{\omega \in \Omega: f(\omega) \neq g(\omega)\} \subseteq A)\}$ . For every  $h \in (0, \infty)$  we denote by  $\lfloor \cdot \rfloor_h: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  the function which satisfies for all  $t \in \mathbb{R}$  that  $\lfloor t \rfloor_h = \max((-∞, t] \cap \{0, h, -h, 2h, -2h, \dots\})$ . We denote by  $\underline{(\cdot)}: \{[v]_{\lambda_{(0,1)}, \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R})} \in \mathcal{P}(\mathcal{M}(\mathcal{B}((0, 1)), \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}))) : v \in \mathcal{C}((0, 1), \mathbb{R})\} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}((0, 1), \mathbb{R})$  the function which satisfies for all  $v \in \mathcal{C}((0, 1), \mathbb{R})$  that  $\underline{[v]_{\lambda_{(0,1)}, \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R})}} = v$ .

For all real numbers  $\theta \in (0, 1)$  and  $p \in [1, \infty)$  we denote by  $\|\cdot\|_{\mathcal{W}^{\theta,p}((0,1),\mathbb{R})} : \mathcal{M}(\mathcal{B}((0,1)), \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R})) \rightarrow [0, \infty]$  the function which satisfies for all  $v \in \mathcal{M}(\mathcal{B}((0,1)), \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}))$  that

$$\|v\|_{\mathcal{W}^{\theta,p}((0,1),\mathbb{R})} = \left[ \int_0^1 |v(x)|^p dx + \int_0^1 \int_0^1 \frac{|v(x) - v(y)|^p}{|x - y|^{1+\theta p}} dx dy \right]^{1/p}. \quad (5)$$

## 2 A priori bounds

In Proposition 2.6 and Corollary 2.7 below we establish general a priori bounds which will be used in Section 3 to obtain a priori bounds for the proposed approximation method. Before we state Proposition 2.6 and Corollary 2.7, we present in five auxiliary lemmas, Lemmas 2.1–2.5, elementary results which are used in the proofs of Proposition 2.6 and Corollary 2.7. In particular, we prove a priori bounds for general Lyapunov-type functions in Lemmas 2.4–2.5, whereas in Proposition 2.6 and Corollary 2.7 we establish a priori bounds for a particular choice for the Lyapunov-type function.

### 2.1 On strong and mild solutions of semilinear evolution equations

The next elementary and well-known result, Lemma 2.1, presents a version of the fundamental theorem of calculus and the chain rule. It is employed in the proof of Lemma 2.2 below.

**Lemma 2.1.** *Let  $(V, \|\cdot\|_V)$  be a nontrivial  $\mathbb{R}$ -Banach space, let  $(W, \|\cdot\|_W)$  be an  $\mathbb{R}$ -Banach space, let  $U \subseteq V$  be an open set, let  $f \in \mathcal{C}^1(U, W)$ ,  $a \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $b \in (a, \infty)$ , let  $x: [a, b] \rightarrow U$  be a function, and let  $y: [a, b] \rightarrow V$  be a strongly  $\mathcal{B}([a, b])/(V, \|\cdot\|_V)$ -measurable function which satisfies for all  $t \in [a, b]$  that  $\int_a^b \|y_s\|_V ds < \infty$  and*

$$x_t = x_a + \int_a^t y_s ds. \quad (6)$$

Then

- (i) it holds that the function  $[a, b] \ni t \mapsto f'(x_t) y_t \in W$  is strongly  $\mathcal{B}([a, b])/(W, \|\cdot\|_W)$ -measurable,
- (ii) it holds that  $\int_a^b \|f'(x_s) y_s\|_W ds < \infty$ , and
- (iii) it holds for all  $t_0 \in [a, b]$ ,  $t \in [t_0, b]$  that

$$f(x_t) = f(x_{t_0}) + \int_{t_0}^t f'(x_s) y_s ds. \quad (7)$$

**Lemma 2.2.** *Let  $(V, \|\cdot\|_V)$  be a separable  $\mathbb{R}$ -Banach space, let  $A \in L(V)$ ,  $T \in (0, \infty)$ , let  $Y: [0, T] \rightarrow V$  be a function, and let  $Z: [0, T] \rightarrow V$  be a  $\mathcal{B}([0, T])/(\mathcal{B}(V))$ -measurable function which satisfies for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \|Z_s\|_V < \infty$  and  $Y_t = \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} Z_s ds$ . Then*

- (i) it holds that  $Y$  is continuous and
- (ii) it holds for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $Y_t = \int_0^t AY_s + Z_s ds$ .

*Proof of Lemma 2.2.* First, note that for all  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds that  $Y_t = e^{tA} \int_0^t e^{-sA} Z_s ds$ . The assumption that  $A \in L(V)$  and the assumption that  $\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \|Z_s\|_V < \infty$  hence prove that  $Y$  is continuous. Moreover, Lemma 2.1 (with  $V = \mathbb{R} \times V$ ,  $W = V$ ,  $U = \mathbb{R} \times V$ ,  $f = (\mathbb{R} \times V \ni (t, v) \mapsto e^{tA} v \in V)$ ,  $a = 0$ ,  $b = T$ ,  $x = ([0, T] \ni t \mapsto (t, \int_0^t e^{-sA} Z_s ds) \in \mathbb{R} \times V)$ ,  $y = ([0, T] \ni t \mapsto (1, e^{-tA} Z_t) \in \mathbb{R} \times V)$ ,  $t_0 = 0$  in the notation of Lemma 2.1) ensures for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that

$$Y_t = e^{tA} \int_0^t e^{-sA} Z_s ds = \int_0^t A e^{sA} \int_0^s e^{-uA} Z_u du ds + \int_0^t e^{sA} e^{-sA} Z_s ds = \int_0^t A Y_s + Z_s ds. \quad (8)$$

The proof of Lemma 2.2 is thus completed.  $\square$

**Lemma 2.3.** Consider the notation in Subsection 1.1, let  $(V, \|\cdot\|_V)$  be a separable  $\mathbb{R}$ -Banach space, let  $T \in (0, \infty)$ ,  $\eta \in [0, \infty)$ ,  $h \in (0, T]$ ,  $A \in L(V)$ , and let  $Z: [0, T] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ ,  $Y, O, \mathbb{O}: [0, T] \rightarrow V$ , and  $F: V \rightarrow V$  be functions which satisfy for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $\eta O \in \mathcal{C}([0, T], V)$ ,  $\mathbb{O}_t = O_t - \int_0^t e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} \eta O_s ds$ , and

$$Y_t = e^{tA} (Y_0 - O_0) + \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h} F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}) ds + O_t. \quad (9)$$

Then

- (i) it holds that the functions  $[0, T] \ni t \mapsto Y_t - \mathbb{O}_t \in V$  and  $[0, T] \ni t \mapsto \eta Y_t \in V$  are continuous and
- (ii) it holds for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $Y_t - \mathbb{O}_t = Y_0 - \mathbb{O}_0 + \int_0^t (A - \eta)(Y_s - \mathbb{O}_s) + Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h} F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}) + \eta Y_s ds$ .

*Proof of Lemma 2.3.* Throughout this proof let  $\mathbb{A} \in L(V)$  be the linear operator given by  $\mathbb{A} = A - \eta$  and let  $\bar{Y}, E: [0, T] \rightarrow V$  be the functions which satisfy for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $\bar{Y}_t = Y_t - \mathbb{O}_t$  and  $E_t = \int_0^t e^{(t-s)\mathbb{A}} \eta O_s ds$ . Note that the assumption that  $\eta O \in \mathcal{C}([0, T], V)$  and Lemma 2.2 (with  $V = V$ ,  $A = \mathbb{A}$ ,  $T = T$ ,  $Y = E$ ,  $Z = \eta O$  in the notation of Lemma 2.2) prove that  $E$  is continuous and that for all  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds that

$$E_t = \int_0^t \mathbb{A} E_s + \eta O_s ds. \quad (10)$$

Moreover, observe that for all  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds that

$$Y_t - O_t = e^{tA} (Y_0 - O_0) + \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h} F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}) ds. \quad (11)$$

This and Lemma 2.2 (with  $V = V$ ,  $A = A$ ,  $T = T$ ,  $Y = ([0, T] \ni t \mapsto (Y_t - O_t - e^{tA}(Y_0 - O_0)) \in V)$ ,  $Z = ([0, T] \ni t \mapsto Z_{\lfloor t \rfloor_h} F(Y_{\lfloor t \rfloor_h}) \in V)$  in the notation of Lemma 2.2) prove that for all  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds that  $(Y - O) \in \mathcal{C}([0, T], V)$  and

$$Y_t - O_t = Y_0 - O_0 + \int_0^t A(Y_s - O_s) + Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h} F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}) ds. \quad (12)$$

This and the fact that  $E, \eta O \in \mathcal{C}([0, T], V)$  ensure that the functions  $[0, T] \ni t \mapsto \bar{Y}_t \in V$  and  $[0, T] \ni t \mapsto \eta Y_t \in V$  are continuous. In the next step we combine (10) and (12) to obtain that for

all  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds that

$$\begin{aligned}
\bar{Y}_t &= \bar{Y}_0 + \int_0^t A(Y_s - O_s) + Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) ds + E_t \\
&= \bar{Y}_0 + \int_0^t A(Y_s - O_s) + Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + \mathbb{A}E_s + \eta O_s ds \\
&= \bar{Y}_0 + \int_0^t \mathbb{A}(Y_s - O_s) + Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + \mathbb{A}E_s + \eta O_s + \eta(Y_s - O_s) ds \\
&= \bar{Y}_0 + \int_0^t \mathbb{A}(Y_s - O_s + E_s) + Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + \eta Y_s ds \\
&= \bar{Y}_0 + \int_0^t \mathbb{A}\bar{Y}_s + Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + \eta Y_s ds.
\end{aligned} \tag{13}$$

The proof of Lemma 2.3 is thus completed.  $\square$

## 2.2 General a priori bounds

**Lemma 2.4.** Consider the notation in Subsection 1.1, let  $(V, \|\cdot\|_V)$  be a nontrivial separable  $\mathbb{R}$ -Banach space, let  $T \in (0, \infty)$ ,  $\eta \in [0, \infty)$ ,  $h \in (0, T]$ ,  $A \in L(V)$ ,  $\mathbb{V} \in \mathcal{C}^1(V, \mathbb{R})$ ,  $F \in \mathcal{C}(V, V)$ , and let  $Z: [0, T] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ ,  $Y, O, \mathbb{O}: [0, T] \rightarrow V$ , and  $\phi, f: V \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be functions which satisfy for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $f \circ \mathbb{O} \in \mathcal{C}([0, T], \mathbb{R})$ ,  $\eta O \in \mathcal{C}([0, T], V)$ ,  $\mathbb{O}_t = O_t - \int_0^t e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} \eta O_s ds$ , and

$$Y_t = e^{tA} (Y_0 - O_0) + \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) ds + O_t. \tag{14}$$

Then

- (i) it holds that the functions  $[0, T] \ni t \mapsto Y_t - \mathbb{O}_t \in V$  and  $[0, T] \ni t \mapsto \eta Y_t \in V$  are continuous,
- (ii) it holds that  $\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \|F(Y_s - \mathbb{O}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h})\|_V < \infty$ , and
- (iii) it holds for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that

$$\begin{aligned}
&e^{-\int_0^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_s) ds} \mathbb{V}(Y_t - \mathbb{O}_t) = \mathbb{V}(Y_0 - \mathbb{O}_0) \\
&+ \int_0^t e^{-\int_0^s \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_u) du} \mathbb{V}'(Y_s - \mathbb{O}_s) [(A - \eta)(Y_s - \mathbb{O}_s) + Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} F(Y_s - \mathbb{O}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + \eta Y_s] ds \\
&+ \int_0^t e^{-\int_0^s \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_u) du} Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} \mathbb{V}'(Y_s - \mathbb{O}_s) [F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) - F(Y_s - \mathbb{O}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h})] ds \\
&- \int_0^t [\phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_s)] e^{-\int_0^s \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_u) du} \mathbb{V}(Y_s - \mathbb{O}_s) ds.
\end{aligned} \tag{15}$$

*Proof of Lemma 2.4.* Throughout this proof let  $\bar{Y}: [0, T] \rightarrow V$  be the function which satisfies for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $\bar{Y}_t = Y_t - \mathbb{O}_t$ . Note that Lemma 2.3 (with  $V = V$ ,  $T = T$ ,  $\eta = \eta$ ,  $h = h$ ,  $A = A$ ,  $Z = Z$ ,  $Y = Y$ ,  $O = O$ ,  $\mathbb{O} = \mathbb{O}$ ,  $F = F$  in the notation of Lemma 2.3) and the assumption that  $F \in \mathcal{C}(V, V)$  establish that for all  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds that  $\bar{Y} \in \mathcal{C}([0, T], V)$ ,  $\eta Y \in \mathcal{C}([0, T], V)$ ,  $\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \|F(Y_s - \mathbb{O}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h})\|_V < \infty$ , and

$$\bar{Y}_t = \bar{Y}_0 + \int_0^t (A - \eta) \bar{Y}_s + Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + \eta Y_s ds. \tag{16}$$

This and Lemma 2.1 (with  $V = \mathbb{R} \times V$ ,  $W = \mathbb{R}$ ,  $U = \mathbb{R} \times V$ ,  $f = (\mathbb{R} \times V \ni (t, v) \mapsto e^{-t} \mathbb{V}(v) \in \mathbb{R})$ ,  $a = 0$ ,  $b = T$ ,  $x = ([0, T] \ni t \mapsto (\int_0^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_s) ds, \bar{Y}_t) \in \mathbb{R} \times V)$ ,  $y = ([0, T] \ni t \mapsto (\phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor t \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_t), (A - \eta)\bar{Y}_t + Z_{\lfloor t \rfloor h} F(Y_{\lfloor t \rfloor h}) + \eta Y_t) \in \mathbb{R} \times V)$ ,  $t_0 = 0$  in the notation of Lemma 2.1) ensure for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that

$$\begin{aligned}
& e^{-\int_0^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_s) ds} \mathbb{V}(\bar{Y}_t) \\
&= \mathbb{V}(\bar{Y}_0) + \int_0^t e^{-\int_0^s \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_u) du} \mathbb{V}'(\bar{Y}_s) [(A - \eta)\bar{Y}_s + Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + \eta Y_s] ds \\
&\quad - \int_0^t [\phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_s)] e^{-\int_0^s \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_u) du} \mathbb{V}(\bar{Y}_s) ds \\
&= \mathbb{V}(\bar{Y}_0) + \int_0^t e^{-\int_0^s \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_u) du} \mathbb{V}'(\bar{Y}_s) [(A - \eta)\bar{Y}_s + Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} F(\bar{Y}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + \eta Y_s] ds \\
&\quad + \int_0^t e^{-\int_0^s \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_u) du} Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} \mathbb{V}'(\bar{Y}_s) [F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) - F(\bar{Y}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h})] ds \\
&\quad - \int_0^t [\phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_s)] e^{-\int_0^s \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_u) du} \mathbb{V}(\bar{Y}_s) ds.
\end{aligned} \tag{17}$$

The proof of Lemma 2.4 is thus completed.  $\square$

**Lemma 2.5.** Consider the notation in Subsection 1.1, let  $(V, \|\cdot\|_V)$  be a nontrivial separable  $\mathbb{R}$ -Banach space, let  $T \in (0, \infty)$ ,  $\eta \in [0, \infty)$ ,  $h \in (0, T]$ ,  $A \in L(V)$ ,  $\mathbb{V} \in \mathcal{C}^1(V, [0, \infty))$ ,  $F \in \mathcal{C}(V, V)$ ,  $\varphi \in \mathcal{C}(V, [0, \infty))$ , and let  $Z: [0, T] \rightarrow [0, 1]$ ,  $Y, O, \mathbb{O}: [0, T] \rightarrow V$ , and  $\phi, \Phi, f, g: V \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be functions which satisfy for all  $v, w \in V$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $f \circ \mathbb{O}$ ,  $g \circ \mathbb{O} \in \mathcal{C}([0, T], [0, \infty))$ ,  $\eta O \in \mathcal{C}([0, T], V)$ ,  $\mathbb{V}'(v)F(v + w) \leq \phi(w)\mathbb{V}(v) + \varphi(v) + \Phi(w)$ ,  $\eta \mathbb{V}'(v)(v + w) \leq f(w)\mathbb{V}(v) + g(w)$ ,  $\mathbb{O}_t = O_t - \int_0^t e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} \eta O_s ds$ , and

$$Y_t = e^{tA} (Y_0 - O_0) + \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) ds + O_t. \tag{18}$$

Then

- (i) it holds that the function  $[0, T] \ni t \mapsto Y_t - \mathbb{O}_t \in V$  is continuous,
- (ii) it holds that  $\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \|F(Y_s - \mathbb{O}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h})\|_V < \infty$ , and
- (iii) it holds for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \mathbb{V}(Y_t - \mathbb{O}_t) \leq e^{\int_0^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_s) ds} \mathbb{V}(Y_0 - \mathbb{O}_0) \\
&+ \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_u) du} [\mathbb{V}'(Y_s - \mathbb{O}_s)(A - \eta)(Y_s - \mathbb{O}_s) + \varphi(Y_s - \mathbb{O}_s) + \Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + g(\mathbb{O}_s)] ds \\
&+ \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_u) du} Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} \mathbb{V}'(Y_s - \mathbb{O}_s) [F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) - F(Y_s - \mathbb{O}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h})] ds.
\end{aligned} \tag{19}$$

*Proof of Lemma 2.5.* Throughout this proof let  $\bar{Y}: [0, T] \rightarrow V$  be the function which satisfies for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $\bar{Y}_t = Y_t - \mathbb{O}_t$  and let  $\mathbb{A} \in L(V)$  be the linear operator given by  $\mathbb{A} = A - \eta$ . Note that Lemma 2.4 (with  $V = V$ ,  $T = T$ ,  $\eta = \eta$ ,  $h = h$ ,  $A = A$ ,  $\mathbb{V} = (V \ni v \mapsto \mathbb{V}(v) \in \mathbb{R})$ ,

$F = F$ ,  $Z = ([0, T] \ni t \mapsto Z_t \in \mathbb{R})$ ,  $Y = Y$ ,  $O = O$ ,  $\mathbb{O} = \mathbb{O}$ ,  $\phi = (V \ni v \mapsto \phi(v) \in \mathbb{R})$ ,  $f = (V \ni v \mapsto f(v) \in \mathbb{R})$  in the notation of Lemma 2.4) ensures that for all  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds that  $\bar{Y} \in \mathcal{C}([0, T], V)$ ,  $\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \|F(Y_s - \mathbb{O}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h})\|_V < \infty$ , and

$$\begin{aligned} & e^{-\int_0^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_s) ds} \mathbb{V}(\bar{Y}_t) \\ &= \mathbb{V}(\bar{Y}_0) + \int_0^t e^{-\int_0^s \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_u) du} \mathbb{V}'(\bar{Y}_s) [\mathbb{A}\bar{Y}_s + Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} F(\bar{Y}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + \eta Y_s] ds \\ &+ \int_0^t e^{-\int_0^s \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_u) du} Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} \mathbb{V}'(\bar{Y}_s) [F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) - F(\bar{Y}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h})] ds \\ &- \int_0^t [\phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_s)] e^{-\int_0^s \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_u) du} \mathbb{V}(\bar{Y}_s) ds. \end{aligned} \tag{20}$$

Furthermore, the assumption that  $\forall v, w \in V: \mathbb{V}'(v)F(v + w) \leq \phi(w)\mathbb{V}(v) + \varphi(v) + \Phi(w)$  implies for all  $s \in [0, T]$  that

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{V}'(\bar{Y}_s)Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}F(\bar{Y}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) = Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}\mathbb{V}'(\bar{Y}_s)F(\bar{Y}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) \\ & \leq Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}[\phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h})\mathbb{V}(\bar{Y}_s) + \varphi(\bar{Y}_s) + \Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h})] \leq \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h})\mathbb{V}(\bar{Y}_s) + \varphi(\bar{Y}_s) + \Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}). \end{aligned} \tag{21}$$

This together with (20) proves for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that

$$\begin{aligned} & e^{-\int_0^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_s) ds} \mathbb{V}(\bar{Y}_t) \leq \mathbb{V}(\bar{Y}_0) + \int_0^t e^{-\int_0^s \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_u) du} \mathbb{V}'(\bar{Y}_s) \mathbb{A}\bar{Y}_s ds \\ &+ \int_0^t e^{-\int_0^s \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_u) du} [\phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h})\mathbb{V}(\bar{Y}_s) + \varphi(\bar{Y}_s) + \Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + \eta \mathbb{V}'(\bar{Y}_s)(\bar{Y}_s + \mathbb{O}_s)] ds \\ &+ \int_0^t e^{-\int_0^s \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_u) du} Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} \mathbb{V}'(\bar{Y}_s) [F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) - F(\bar{Y}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h})] ds \\ &- \int_0^t [\phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_s)] e^{-\int_0^s \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_u) du} \mathbb{V}(\bar{Y}_s) ds. \end{aligned} \tag{22}$$

The assumption that  $\forall v, w \in V: \eta \mathbb{V}'(v)(v + w) \leq f(w)\mathbb{V}(v) + g(w)$  hence establishes for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that

$$\begin{aligned} & e^{-\int_0^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_s) ds} \mathbb{V}(\bar{Y}_t) \leq \mathbb{V}(\bar{Y}_0) + \int_0^t e^{-\int_0^s \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_u) du} \mathbb{V}'(\bar{Y}_s) \mathbb{A}\bar{Y}_s ds \\ &+ \int_0^t e^{-\int_0^s \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_u) du} [\phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h})\mathbb{V}(\bar{Y}_s) + \varphi(\bar{Y}_s) + \Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_s)\mathbb{V}(\bar{Y}_s) + g(\mathbb{O}_s)] ds \\ &+ \int_0^t e^{-\int_0^s \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_u) du} Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} \mathbb{V}'(\bar{Y}_s) [F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) - F(\bar{Y}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h})] ds \\ &- \int_0^t [\phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_s)] e^{-\int_0^s \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_u) du} \mathbb{V}(\bar{Y}_s) ds \\ &= \mathbb{V}(\bar{Y}_0) + \int_0^t e^{-\int_0^s \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_u) du} [\mathbb{V}'(\bar{Y}_s)\mathbb{A}\bar{Y}_s + \varphi(\bar{Y}_s) + \Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + g(\mathbb{O}_s)] ds \\ &+ \int_0^t e^{-\int_0^s \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_u) du} Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} \mathbb{V}'(\bar{Y}_s) [F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) - F(\bar{Y}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h})] ds. \end{aligned} \tag{23}$$

This assures for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{V}(\bar{Y}_t) &\leq e^{\int_0^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_s) ds} \mathbb{V}(\bar{Y}_0) \\ &+ \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_u) du} [\mathbb{V}'(\bar{Y}_s) \mathbb{A} \bar{Y}_s + \varphi(\bar{Y}_s) + \Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + g(\mathbb{O}_s)] ds \\ &+ \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + f(\mathbb{O}_u) du} Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} \mathbb{V}'(\bar{Y}_s) [F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) - F(\bar{Y}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h})] ds. \end{aligned} \quad (24)$$

The proof of Lemma 2.5 is thus completed.  $\square$

### 2.3 A priori bounds based on a coercivity-type assumption

**Proposition 2.6** (A priori bounds). *Consider the notation in Subsection 1.1, let  $(H, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_H, \|\cdot\|_H)$  be a separable  $\mathbb{R}$ -Hilbert space, let  $\mathbb{H} \subseteq H$  be a nonempty orthonormal basis of  $H$ , let  $\beta, T \in (0, \infty)$ ,  $\eta, \theta, \vartheta, \kappa, \chi, \varphi \in [0, \infty)$ ,  $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $\rho \in (-\infty, 1 - \alpha)$ ,  $\varrho \in [\rho, \rho + 1]$ ,  $\psi \in (-\infty, 2 - 2\varphi)$ ,  $h \in (0, T]$ ,  $F \in C(H, H)$ ,  $A \in L(H)$ , let  $\lambda: \mathbb{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ ,  $Y, O, \mathbb{O}: [0, T] \rightarrow H$ , and  $\phi, \Phi: H \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be functions which satisfy  $\eta O \in C([0, T], H)$ ,  $\sup_{b \in \mathbb{H}} \lambda_b < \min\{\eta, \kappa\}$ , and  $\forall b \in \mathbb{H}: Ab = \lambda_b b$ , let  $(H_r, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{H_r}, \|\cdot\|_{H_r})$ ,  $r \in \mathbb{R}$ , be a family of interpolation spaces associated to  $\kappa - A$  (cf., e.g., [42, Section 3.7]), and assume for all  $v, w \in H$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $\langle v, F(v + w) \rangle_H \leq \frac{1}{2}\phi(w)\|v\|_H^2 + \varphi\|(\eta - A)^{1/2}v\|_H^2 + \frac{1}{2}\Phi(w)$ ,  $\|F(v)\|_{H_{-\alpha}}^2 \leq \theta \max\{1, \|v\|_{H_\rho}^{2+\vartheta}\}$ ,  $\|(\eta - A)^{-1/2}[F(v) - F(w)]\|_H^2 \leq \theta \max\{1, \|v\|_{H_\rho}^\vartheta\} \|v - w\|_{H_\rho}^2 + \theta \|v - w\|_{H_\rho}^{2+\vartheta}$ ,  $\mathbb{O}_t = O_t - \int_0^t e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} \eta O_s ds$ , and*

$$Y_t = e^{tA}(Y_0 - O_0) + \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} \mathbb{1}_{[0, h-\chi]} (\|Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}\|_{H_\varrho} + \|O_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}\|_{H_\varrho}) F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) ds + O_t. \quad (25)$$

Then

- (i) it holds that the functions  $[0, T] \ni t \mapsto Y_t - \mathbb{O}_t \in H$  and  $[0, T] \ni t \mapsto \eta \mathbb{O}_t \in H$  are continuous and
- (ii) it holds for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that

$$\begin{aligned} &\|Y_t - \mathbb{O}_t\|_H^2 + \psi \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + 2\eta(1+\beta) du} \|(\eta - A)^{1/2}(Y_s - \mathbb{O}_s)\|_H^2 ds \\ &\leq e^{\int_0^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + 2\eta(1+\beta) ds} \|Y_0 - O_0\|_H^2 + \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + 2\eta(1+\beta) du} [\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + \frac{\eta}{2\beta} \|\mathbb{O}_s\|_H^2 \\ &+ \frac{\theta e^{h\kappa(2+\vartheta)} [1 + (\kappa + \sqrt{\eta} + \sqrt{\eta}|\kappa - \eta|e^{h\eta}) \|(\kappa - A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} + \sqrt{\theta} \|(\kappa - A)^{\min\{\alpha+\rho, 0\}}\|_{L(H)} + \sqrt{\eta}]^{2+\vartheta} |\max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du\}|^{2+\vartheta}}{(1-\varphi-\psi/2)(1-\max\{\alpha+\rho, 0\})^{2+\vartheta}} \\ &\cdot \max\{h^2, h^{2(\varrho-\rho-\chi)}, h^{2(1-\max\{\alpha+\rho, 0\}-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi)}, h \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} O_u\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du\} \\ &\cdot |\max\{h^{-\chi}, h, h^{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho, 0\}-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi}, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du\}|^\vartheta] ds. \end{aligned} \quad (26)$$

*Proof of Proposition 2.6.* Throughout this proof let  $Z: [0, T] \rightarrow [0, 1]$  be the function which satisfies for all  $s \in [0, T]$  that  $Z_s = \mathbb{1}_{[0, h-\chi]} (\|Y_s\|_{H_\varrho} + \|O_s\|_{H_\varrho})$ , let  $\mathbb{A} \in L(H)$  be the linear operator given by  $\mathbb{A} = A - \eta$ , and let  $\bar{Y}: [0, T] \rightarrow H$  be the function which satisfies for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $\bar{Y}_t = Y_t - \mathbb{O}_t$ .

Observe that the Cauchy-Schwartz inequality and the fact that  $\forall a, b \in \mathbb{R}, \varepsilon \in (0, \infty) : ab \leq \varepsilon a^2 + \frac{b^2}{4\varepsilon}$  prove for all  $v, w \in H$  that

$$\begin{aligned} 2\eta\langle v, v + w \rangle_H &= 2\eta\|v\|_H^2 + 2\eta\langle v, w \rangle_H \leq 2\eta\|v\|_H^2 + 2\eta\|v\|_H\|w\|_H \\ &\leq 2\eta\|v\|_H^2 + 2\eta\beta\|v\|_H^2 + \frac{\eta}{2\beta}\|w\|_H^2 = 2\eta(1 + \beta)\|v\|_H^2 + \frac{\eta}{2\beta}\|w\|_H^2. \end{aligned} \quad (27)$$

In addition, the assumption that  $\eta O \in \mathcal{C}([0, T], H)$  and Lemma 2.2 (with  $V = H, A = \mathbb{A}, T = T, Y = ([0, T] \ni t \mapsto \int_0^t e^{(t-s)\mathbb{A}} \eta O_s ds \in H), Z = \eta O$  in the notation of Lemma 2.2) ensure that  $\eta \mathbb{O} \in \mathcal{C}([0, T], H)$ . This, (27), and Lemma 2.5 (with  $V = H, T = T, \eta = \eta, h = h, A = A, \mathbb{V} = (H \ni v \mapsto \|v\|_H^2 \in [0, \infty)) \in \mathcal{C}^1(H, [0, \infty)), F = F, \varphi = (H \ni v \mapsto 2\varphi\|(\eta - A)^{1/2}v\|_H^2 \in [0, \infty)), Z = Z, Y = Y, O = O, \mathbb{O} = \mathbb{O}, \phi = \phi, \Phi = \Phi, f = (H \ni v \mapsto 2\eta(1 + \beta) \in [0, \infty)), g = (H \ni v \mapsto \eta/(2\beta)\|v\|_H^2 \in [0, \infty))$  in the notation of Lemma 2.5) establish that for all  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds that  $\bar{Y} \in \mathcal{C}([0, T], H)$  and

$$\begin{aligned} \|\bar{Y}_t\|_H^2 &\leq e^{\int_0^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}) + 2\eta(1+\beta)ds} \|\bar{Y}_0\|_H^2 \\ &+ \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor_h}) + 2\eta(1+\beta)du} \left[ 2\langle \bar{Y}_s, \mathbb{A}\bar{Y}_s \rangle_H + 2\varphi\|(\eta - A)^{1/2}\bar{Y}_s\|_H^2 + \Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}) + \frac{\eta}{2\beta}\|\mathbb{O}_s\|_H^2 \right] ds \\ &+ 2 \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor_h}) + 2\eta(1+\beta)du} Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h} \langle \bar{Y}_s, F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}) - F(\bar{Y}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}) \rangle_H ds \\ &= e^{\int_0^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}) + 2\eta(1+\beta)ds} \|\bar{Y}_0\|_H^2 + \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor_h}) + 2\eta(1+\beta)du} \left[ -\psi\|(-\mathbb{A})^{1/2}\bar{Y}_s\|_H^2 + \Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}) + \frac{\eta}{2\beta}\|\mathbb{O}_s\|_H^2 \right] ds \\ &+ \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor_h}) + 2\eta(1+\beta)du} \left[ -(2 - 2\varphi - \psi)\|(-\mathbb{A})^{1/2}\bar{Y}_s\|_H^2 + 2Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h} \langle \bar{Y}_s, F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}) - F(\bar{Y}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}) \rangle_H \right] ds. \end{aligned} \quad (28)$$

Next note that the fact that  $2 - 2\varphi - \psi > 0$  and the Cauchy-Schwartz inequality show for all  $s \in [0, T]$  that

$$\begin{aligned} &-(2 - 2\varphi - \psi)\|(-\mathbb{A})^{1/2}\bar{Y}_s\|_H^2 + 2Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h} \langle \bar{Y}_s, F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}) - F(\bar{Y}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}) \rangle_H \\ &\leq Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h} \left[ -(2 - 2\varphi - \psi)\|(-\mathbb{A})^{1/2}\bar{Y}_s\|_H^2 + 2\langle (-\mathbb{A})^{1/2}\bar{Y}_s, (-\mathbb{A})^{-1/2}[F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}) - F(\bar{Y}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h})] \rangle_H \right] \\ &\leq Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h} \left[ -(2 - 2\varphi - \psi)\|(-\mathbb{A})^{1/2}\bar{Y}_s\|_H^2 + 2\|(-\mathbb{A})^{1/2}\bar{Y}_s\|_H \|(-\mathbb{A})^{-1/2}[F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}) - F(\bar{Y}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h})]\|_H \right]. \end{aligned} \quad (29)$$

The fact that  $\forall a, b \in \mathbb{R}, \varepsilon \in (0, \infty) : 2ab \leq \varepsilon a^2 + \frac{b^2}{\varepsilon}$  hence proves for all  $s \in [0, T]$  that

$$\begin{aligned} &-(2 - 2\varphi - \psi)\|(-\mathbb{A})^{1/2}\bar{Y}_s\|_H^2 + 2Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h} \langle \bar{Y}_s, F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}) - F(\bar{Y}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}) \rangle_H \\ &\leq \frac{1}{(2-2\varphi-\psi)} Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h} \left\| (-\mathbb{A})^{-1/2}[F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}) - F(\bar{Y}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h})] \right\|_H^2. \end{aligned} \quad (30)$$

This together with (28) ensures for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that

$$\begin{aligned} \|\bar{Y}_t\|_H^2 &+ \psi \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor_h}) + 2\eta(1+\beta)du} \|(-\mathbb{A})^{1/2}\bar{Y}_s\|_H^2 ds \\ &\leq e^{\int_0^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}) + 2\eta(1+\beta)ds} \|\bar{Y}_0\|_H^2 + \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor_h}) + 2\eta(1+\beta)du} \left[ \Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}) + \frac{\eta}{2\beta}\|\mathbb{O}_s\|_H^2 \right] ds \\ &+ \frac{1}{(2-2\varphi-\psi)} \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor_h}) + 2\eta(1+\beta)du} Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h} \left\| (-\mathbb{A})^{-1/2}[F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}) - F(\bar{Y}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h})] \right\|_H^2 ds. \end{aligned} \quad (31)$$

Furthermore, the assumption that  $\forall v, w \in H: \|(-\mathbb{A})^{-1/2}[F(v) - F(w)]\|_H^2 \leq \theta \max\{1, \|v\|_{H_\varrho}^\vartheta\} \|v - w\|_{H_\rho}^2 + \theta \|v - w\|_{H_\rho}^{2+\vartheta}$  shows for all  $s \in [0, T]$  that

$$\begin{aligned} & Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} \|(-\mathbb{A})^{-1/2} [F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) - F(\bar{Y}_s + \mathcal{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h})]\|_H^2 \\ & \leq Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} \theta \left[ \max \left\{ 1, \|Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}\|_{H_\varrho}^\vartheta \right\} \|\bar{Y}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} - \bar{Y}_s\|_{H_\rho}^2 + \|\bar{Y}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} - \bar{Y}_s\|_{H_\rho}^{2+\vartheta} \right] \\ & \leq Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} \theta \|\bar{Y}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} - \bar{Y}_s\|_{H_\rho}^2 \left[ \max\{1, h^{-\vartheta\chi}\} + \|\bar{Y}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} - \bar{Y}_s\|_{H_\rho}^\vartheta \right]. \end{aligned} \quad (32)$$

Moreover, observe that for all  $s \in [0, T]$  it holds that

$$\begin{aligned} & Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} \|Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} - O_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} - Y_s + O_s\|_{H_\rho} \\ & = Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} \left\| (e^{(s-\lfloor s \rfloor h)A} - \text{Id}_H) (Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} - O_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + \int_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}^s e^{(s-u)A} F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) du \right\|_{H_\rho} \\ & \leq Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} \left[ \left\| (e^{(s-\lfloor s \rfloor h)A} - \text{Id}_H) (Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} - O_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) \right\|_{H_\rho} + \int_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}^s \|e^{(s-u)A} F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h})\|_{H_\rho} du \right] \\ & \leq Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} \|(\kappa - A)^{\rho-\varrho} (e^{(s-\lfloor s \rfloor h)A} - \text{Id}_H)\|_{L(H)} \|Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} - O_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}\|_{H_\varrho} \\ & \quad + Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} \int_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}^s \|(\kappa - A)^{\rho+\alpha} e^{(s-u)A}\|_{L(H)} \|F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h})\|_{H_{-\alpha}} du. \end{aligned} \quad (33)$$

Note that the fact that  $\forall q \in [0, 1], t \in (0, \infty): (\|(\kappa - A)^{-q}(e^{t(A-\kappa)} - \text{Id}_H)\|_{L(H)} \leq t^q \text{ and } \|(\kappa - A)^q e^{t(A-\kappa)}\|_{L(H)} \leq t^{-q})$  (cf., e.g., Lemma 11.36 in Renardy & Rogers [39]) and the fact that  $\forall x \in \mathbb{R}: |e^x - 1| \leq |x| e^{|x|}$  imply that for all  $s \in [0, T] \setminus \{0, h, 2h, 3h, \dots\}$ ,  $u \in [\lfloor s \rfloor h, s)$ ,  $r \in \mathbb{R}$  it holds that

$$\begin{aligned} & \|(\kappa - A)^{\rho-\varrho} (e^{(s-\lfloor s \rfloor h)(A-r)} - \text{Id}_H)\|_{L(H)} \\ & \leq \|(\kappa - A)^{\rho-\varrho} (e^{(s-\lfloor s \rfloor h)(A-\kappa)} - \text{Id}_H)\|_{L(H)} + \|(\kappa - A)^{\rho-\varrho} (e^{(s-\lfloor s \rfloor h)(A-r)} - e^{(s-\lfloor s \rfloor h)(A-\kappa)})\|_{L(H)} \\ & \leq |s - \lfloor s \rfloor h|^{\varrho-\rho} + \|(\kappa - A)^{\rho-\varrho} e^{(s-\lfloor s \rfloor h)(A-\kappa)}\|_{L(H)} |e^{(s-\lfloor s \rfloor h)(\kappa-r)} - 1| \\ & \leq h^{\varrho-\rho} + (s - \lfloor s \rfloor h) |\kappa - r| e^{(s-\lfloor s \rfloor h)|\kappa-r|} \|(\kappa - A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} \\ & \leq h^{\varrho-\rho} + h |\kappa - r| e^{h|\kappa-r|} \|(\kappa - A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} \end{aligned} \quad (34)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \|(\kappa - A)^{\rho+\alpha} e^{(s-u)A}\|_{L(H)} & \leq \|(\kappa - A)^{\rho+\alpha} e^{(s-u)(A-\kappa)}\|_{L(H)} e^{(s-u)\kappa} \\ & \leq (s - u)^{-\max\{\alpha+\rho, 0\}} \|(\kappa - A)^{\min\{\alpha+\rho, 0\}}\|_{L(H)} e^{h\kappa}. \end{aligned} \quad (35)$$

This, (33), (34), and the assumption that  $\forall v \in H: \|F(v)\|_{H_{-\alpha}}^2 \leq \theta \max\{1, \|v\|_{H_\varrho}^{2+\vartheta}\}$  yield that for all

$s \in [0, T] \setminus \{0, h, 2h, 3h, \dots\}$  it holds that

$$\begin{aligned}
& Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h} \|Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h} - O_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h} - Y_s + O_s\|_{H_\rho} \leq Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h} h^{-\chi} [h^{\varrho-\rho} + h\kappa e^{h\kappa} \|(\kappa - A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)}] \\
& + Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h} e^{h\kappa} \|(\kappa - A)^{\min\{\alpha+\rho, 0\}}\|_{L(H)} \int_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}^s (s-u)^{-\max\{\alpha+\rho, 0\}} \|F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h})\|_{H_{-\alpha}} du \\
& \leq h^{\varrho-\rho-\chi} + h^{1-\chi} \kappa e^{h\kappa} \|(\kappa - A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} \\
& + Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h} e^{h\kappa} \|(\kappa - A)^{\min\{\alpha+\rho, 0\}}\|_{L(H)} \cdot \frac{|s - \lfloor s \rfloor_h|^{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho, 0\}}}{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho, 0\}} \sqrt{\theta} \max \{1, \|Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}\|_{H_\varrho}^{1+\vartheta/2}\} \\
& \leq h^{\varrho-\rho-\chi} + h^{1-\chi} \kappa e^{h\kappa} \|(\kappa - A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} \\
& + e^{h\kappa} \|(\kappa - A)^{\min\{\alpha+\rho, 0\}}\|_{L(H)} \cdot \frac{h^{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho, 0\}}}{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho, 0\}} \sqrt{\theta} \max \{1, h^{-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi}\} \\
& \leq \frac{e^{h\kappa}}{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho, 0\}} \left[ h^{\varrho-\rho-\chi} + h^{1-\chi} \kappa \|(\kappa - A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \sqrt{\theta} \|(\kappa - A)^{\min\{\alpha+\rho, 0\}}\|_{L(H)} h^{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho, 0\}} \max \{1, h^{-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi}\} \right] \\
& \leq \frac{e^{h\kappa}(1 + \kappa \|(\kappa - A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} + \sqrt{\theta} \|(\kappa - A)^{\min\{\alpha+\rho, 0\}}\|_{L(H)})}{(1 - \max\{\alpha + \rho, 0\})} \\
& \quad \cdot \max \{h^{\varrho-\rho-\chi}, h^{1-\chi}, h^{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho, 0\}}, h^{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho, 0\}-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi}\} \\
& \leq \frac{e^{h\kappa}(1 + \kappa \|(\kappa - A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} + \sqrt{\theta} \|(\kappa - A)^{\min\{\alpha+\rho, 0\}}\|_{L(H)}) \max \{h, h^{\varrho-\rho-\chi}, h^{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho, 0\}-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi}\}}{(1 - \max\{\alpha + \rho, 0\})}.
\end{aligned} \tag{36}$$

Moreover, the fact that  $\forall t \in [0, \infty) : \|e^{t\mathbb{A}}\|_{L(H)} \leq 1$  and (34) prove for all  $s \in [0, T] \setminus \{0, h, 2h, 3h, \dots\}$  that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \left\| \int_0^s e^{(s-u)\mathbb{A}} \eta O_u du - \int_0^{\lfloor s \rfloor_h} e^{(\lfloor s \rfloor_h-u)\mathbb{A}} \eta O_u du \right\|_{H_\rho} \\
& = \left\| (e^{(s-\lfloor s \rfloor_h)\mathbb{A}} - \text{Id}_H) \int_0^{\lfloor s \rfloor_h} e^{(\lfloor s \rfloor_h-u)\mathbb{A}} \eta O_u du + \int_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}^s e^{(s-u)\mathbb{A}} \eta O_u du \right\|_{H_\rho} \\
& \leq \|(\kappa - A)^{\rho-\varrho} (e^{(s-\lfloor s \rfloor_h)\mathbb{A}} - \text{Id}_H)\|_{L(H)} \int_0^{\lfloor s \rfloor_h} \|e^{(\lfloor s \rfloor_h-u)\mathbb{A}}\|_{L(H)} \|\eta O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du \\
& \quad + \int_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}^s \|(\kappa - A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} \|e^{(s-u)\mathbb{A}}\|_{L(H)} \|\eta O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du \\
& \leq [h^{\varrho-\rho} + h|\kappa - \eta| e^{h|\kappa-\eta|}] \|(\kappa - A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} \int_0^{\lfloor s \rfloor_h} \|\eta O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du + \|(\kappa - A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} \int_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}^s \|\eta O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du \\
& \leq [h^{\varrho-\rho} + h|\kappa - \eta| e^{h|\kappa-\eta|}] \|(\kappa - A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} \int_0^T \|\eta O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du + \|(\kappa - A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} \int_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}^s \|\eta O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du.
\end{aligned} \tag{37}$$

This and (36) ensure for all  $s \in [0, T]$  that

$$\begin{aligned}
& Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} \|\bar{Y}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} - \bar{Y}_s\|_{H_\rho} = Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} \left\| Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} - O_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} + \int_0^{\lfloor s \rfloor h} e^{(\lfloor s \rfloor h-u)\mathbb{A}} \eta O_u du - Y_s + O_s - \int_0^s e^{(s-u)\mathbb{A}} \eta O_u du \right\|_{H_\rho} \\
& \leq Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} \|Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} - O_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} - Y_s + O_s\|_{H_\rho} \\
& \quad + Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} \left\| \int_0^s e^{(s-u)\mathbb{A}} \eta O_u du - \int_0^{\lfloor s \rfloor h} e^{(\lfloor s \rfloor h-u)\mathbb{A}} \eta O_u du \right\|_{H_\rho} \\
& \leq \frac{e^{h\kappa}(1+\kappa\|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} + \sqrt{\theta}\|(\kappa-A)^{\min\{\alpha+\rho,0\}}\|_{L(H)}) \max\{h, h^{\varrho-\rho-\chi}, h^{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\}-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi}\}}{(1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\})} \\
& \quad + \left[ h^{\varrho-\rho} + h|\kappa - \eta|e^{h|\kappa-\eta|} \|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} \right] \int_0^T \|\eta O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du + \|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} \int_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}^s \|\eta O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du \\
& \leq \frac{e^{h\kappa}(1+\kappa\|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} + \sqrt{\theta}\|(\kappa-A)^{\min\{\alpha+\rho,0\}}\|_{L(H)}) \max\{h, h^{\varrho-\rho-\chi}, h^{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\}-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi}\}}{(1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\})} \\
& \quad + e^{h\kappa} \left[ h^{\varrho-\rho} + h|\kappa - \eta|e^{h\eta} \|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} \right] \int_0^T \|\eta O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du \\
& \quad + e^{h\kappa} \sqrt{\eta} \|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} \int_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}^s \|\sqrt{\eta} O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du \\
& \leq \frac{e^{h\kappa}[1+\kappa\|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} + \sqrt{\theta}\|(\kappa-A)^{\min\{\alpha+\rho,0\}}\|_{L(H)} + (1+|\kappa-\eta|e^{h\eta})\|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} \int_0^T \|\eta O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du + \sqrt{\eta}\|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)}]}{(1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\})} \\
& \quad \cdot \max\{h, h^{\varrho-\rho-\chi}, h^{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\}-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi}, \int_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}^s \|\sqrt{\eta} O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du\}.
\end{aligned} \tag{38}$$

Next note that for all  $a \in [1, \infty)$ ,  $b, c \in [0, \infty)$  it holds that

$$|ab|^2(c + |ab|^\vartheta) \leq a^{2+\vartheta}b^2(c + b^\vartheta) \leq 2a^{2+\vartheta}b^2 \max\{c, b^\vartheta\}. \tag{39}$$

This, (32), and (38) show for all  $s \in [0, T]$  that

$$\begin{aligned}
& Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor h} \|(-\mathbb{A})^{-1/2} [F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) - F(\bar{Y}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h})]\|_H^2 \\
& \leq \frac{2\theta e^{h\kappa(2+\vartheta)} [1+(\kappa+\sqrt{\eta})\|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} + \sqrt{\theta}\|(\kappa-A)^{\min\{\alpha+\rho,0\}}\|_{L(H)} + (1+|\kappa-\eta|e^{h\eta})\|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} \int_0^T \|\eta O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du]^{2+\vartheta}}{(1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\})^{2+\vartheta}} \\
& \quad \cdot \left| \max\{h, h^{\varrho-\rho-\chi}, h^{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\}-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi}, \int_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}^s \|\sqrt{\eta} O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^2 \\
& \quad \cdot \left| \max\{1, h^{-\chi}, h, h^{\varrho-\rho-\chi}, h^{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\}-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi}, \int_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}^s \|\sqrt{\eta} O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^\vartheta \\
& = \frac{2\theta e^{h\kappa(2+\vartheta)} [1+(\kappa+\sqrt{\eta})\|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} + \sqrt{\theta}\|(\kappa-A)^{\min\{\alpha+\rho,0\}}\|_{L(H)} + (1+|\kappa-\eta|e^{h\eta})\|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} \int_0^T \|\eta O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du]^{2+\vartheta}}{(1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\})^{2+\vartheta}} \\
& \quad \cdot \left| \max\{h, h^{\varrho-\rho-\chi}, h^{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\}-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi}, \int_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}^s \|\sqrt{\eta} O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^2 \\
& \quad \cdot \left| \max\{h^{-\chi}, h, h^{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\}-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi}, \int_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}^s \|\sqrt{\eta} O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^\vartheta.
\end{aligned} \tag{40}$$

Observe that Hölders inequality implies for all  $s \in [0, T]$  that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \left| \max \left\{ h, h^{\varrho-\rho-\chi}, h^{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\}-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi}, \int_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}^s \|\sqrt{\eta}O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du \right\} \right|^2 \\
& \cdot \left| \max \left\{ h^{-\chi}, h, h^{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\}-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi}, \int_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}^s \|\sqrt{\eta}O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du \right\} \right|^\vartheta \\
& \leq \left| \max \left\{ h, h^{\varrho-\rho-\chi}, h^{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\}-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi}, \sqrt{h} \sqrt{\int_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}^s \|\sqrt{\eta}O_u\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du} \right\} \right|^2 \\
& \quad \cdot \left| \max \left\{ h^{-\chi}, h, h^{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\}-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi}, \int_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}^s \|\sqrt{\eta}O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du \right\} \right|^\vartheta \\
& \leq \max \left\{ h^2, h^{2(\varrho-\rho-\chi)}, h^{2(1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\}-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi)}, h \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta}O_u\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du \right\} \\
& \quad \cdot \left| \max \left\{ h^{-\chi}, h, h^{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\}-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi}, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta}O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du \right\} \right|^\vartheta.
\end{aligned} \tag{41}$$

This and (40) establish for all  $s \in [0, T]$  that

$$\begin{aligned}
& Z_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h} \|(-\mathbb{A})^{-1/2} [F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}) - F(\bar{Y}_s + \mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h})]\|_H^2 \\
& \leq \frac{2\theta e^{h\kappa(2+\vartheta)} [1+(\kappa+\sqrt{\eta})\|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} + \sqrt{\theta}\|(\kappa-A)^{\min\{\alpha+\rho,0\}}\|_{L(H)} + (1+|\kappa-\eta|e^{h\eta})\|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)}] \int_0^T \|\eta O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du]^{2+\vartheta}}{(1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\})^{2+\vartheta}} \\
& \quad \cdot \max \left\{ h^2, h^{2(\varrho-\rho-\chi)}, h^{2(1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\}-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi)}, h \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta}O_u\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du \right\} \\
& \quad \cdot \left| \max \left\{ h^{-\chi}, h, h^{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\}-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi}, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta}O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du \right\} \right|^\vartheta.
\end{aligned} \tag{42}$$

Combining (42) with (31) yields that for all  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|\bar{Y}_t\|_H^2 + \psi \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor_h}) + 2\eta(1+\beta) du} \|(-\mathbb{A})^{1/2} \bar{Y}_s\|_H^2 ds \\
& \leq e^{\int_0^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}) + 2\eta(1+\beta) ds} \|\bar{Y}_0\|_H^2 + \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor_h}) + 2\eta(1+\beta) du} \left[ \Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor_h}) + \frac{\eta}{2\beta} \|\mathbb{O}_s\|_H^2 \right] ds \\
& + \frac{2\theta e^{h\kappa(2+\vartheta)} [1+(\kappa+\sqrt{\eta})\|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} + \sqrt{\theta}\|(\kappa-A)^{\min\{\alpha+\rho,0\}}\|_{L(H)} + (1+|\kappa-\eta|e^{h\eta})\|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)}] \int_0^T \|\eta O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du]^{2+\vartheta}}{(2-2\varphi-\psi)(1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\})^{2+\vartheta}} \\
& \quad \cdot \max \left\{ h^2, h^{2(\varrho-\rho-\chi)}, h^{2(1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\}-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi)}, h \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta}O_u\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du \right\} \\
& \quad \cdot \left| \max \left\{ h^{-\chi}, h, h^{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\}-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi}, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta}O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du \right\} \right|^\vartheta \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor_h}) + 2\eta(1+\beta) du} ds.
\end{aligned} \tag{43}$$

This assures for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|\bar{Y}_t\|_H^2 + \psi \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + 2\eta(1+\beta) du} \|(-\mathbb{A})^{1/2} \bar{Y}_s\|_H^2 ds \\
& \leq e^{\int_0^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + 2\eta(1+\beta) ds} \|\bar{Y}_0\|_H^2 + \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + 2\eta(1+\beta) du} \left[ \Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + \frac{\eta}{2\beta} \|\mathbb{O}_s\|_H^2 \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \frac{\theta e^{h\kappa(2+\vartheta)} [1+(\kappa+\sqrt{\eta})(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}] \|(\kappa-A)^{\min\{\alpha+\rho,0\}}\|_{L(H)} + \sqrt{\theta} \|(\kappa-A)^{\min\{\alpha+\rho,0\}}\|_{L(H)} + (1+|\kappa-\eta|e^{h\eta}) \|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} \sqrt{\eta}]^{2+\vartheta}}{(1-\varphi-\psi/2)(1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\})^{2+\vartheta}} \right. \\
& \quad \cdot \left| \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^{2+\vartheta} \max\{h^2, h^{2(\varrho-\rho-\chi)}, h^{2(1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\}-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi)}, h \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} O_u\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du\} \\
& \quad \cdot \left| \max\{h^{-\chi}, h, h^{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\}-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi}, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^\vartheta \right] ds \\
& = e^{\int_0^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + 2\eta(1+\beta) ds} \|\bar{Y}_0\|_H^2 + \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + 2\eta(1+\beta) du} \left[ \Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + \frac{\eta}{2\beta} \|\mathbb{O}_s\|_H^2 \right. \\
& \quad + \frac{\theta e^{h\kappa(2+\vartheta)} [1+(\kappa+\sqrt{\eta}+\sqrt{\eta}|\kappa-\eta|e^{h\eta})(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}] \|(\kappa-A)^{\min\{\alpha+\rho,0\}}\|_{L(H)} + \sqrt{\eta}]^{2+\vartheta} \left| \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^{2+\vartheta}}{(1-\varphi-\psi/2)(1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\})^{2+\vartheta}} \\
& \quad \cdot \max\{h^2, h^{2(\varrho-\rho-\chi)}, h^{2(1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\}-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi)}, h \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} O_u\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du\} \\
& \quad \cdot \left| \max\{h^{-\chi}, h, h^{1-\max\{\alpha+\rho,0\}-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi}, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^\vartheta \right] ds. \tag{44}
\end{aligned}$$

The proof of Proposition 2.6 is thus completed.  $\square$

The next result, Corollary 2.7, follows immediately from Proposition 2.6 above.

**Corollary 2.7.** Consider the notation in Subsection 1.1, let  $(H, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_H, \|\cdot\|_H)$  be a separable  $\mathbb{R}$ -Hilbert space, let  $\mathbb{H} \subseteq H$  be a nonempty orthonormal basis of  $H$ , let  $\beta, T \in (0, \infty)$ ,  $\eta, \theta, \vartheta, \kappa \in [0, \infty)$ ,  $\varphi \in [0, 1)$ ,  $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $\rho \in [-\alpha, 1 - \alpha)$ ,  $\varrho \in [\rho, \rho + 1]$ ,  $\chi \in [0, (2-2\alpha-2\rho)/(1+\vartheta)]$ ,  $h \in (0, \min\{1, T\})$ ,  $F \in \mathcal{C}(H, H)$ ,  $A \in L(H)$ , let  $\lambda: \mathbb{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ ,  $Y, O, \mathbb{O}: [0, T] \rightarrow H$ , and  $\phi, \Phi: H \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be functions which satisfy  $\eta O \in \mathcal{C}([0, T], H)$ ,  $\sup_{b \in \mathbb{H}} \lambda_b < \min\{\eta, \kappa\}$ , and  $\forall b \in \mathbb{H}: Ab = \lambda_b b$ , let  $(H_r, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{H_r}, \|\cdot\|_{H_r})$ ,  $r \in \mathbb{R}$ , be a family of interpolation spaces associated to  $\kappa - A$ , and assume for all  $v, w \in H$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $\langle v, F(v+w) \rangle_H \leq \frac{1}{2} \phi(w) \|v\|_H^2 + \varphi \|(\eta - A)^{1/2} v\|_H^2 + \frac{1}{2} \Phi(w)$ ,  $\|F(v)\|_{H_{-\alpha}}^2 \leq \theta \max\{1, \|v\|_{H_\varrho}^{2+\vartheta}\}$ ,  $\|(\eta - A)^{-1/2} [F(v) - F(w)]\|_H^2 \leq \theta \max\{1, \|v\|_{H_\varrho}^\vartheta\} \|v - w\|_{H_\varrho}^2 + \theta \|v - w\|_{H_\varrho}^{2+\vartheta}$ ,  $\mathbb{O}_t = O_t - \int_0^t e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} \eta O_s ds$ , and

$$Y_t = \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} \mathbb{1}_{[0, h^{-\chi}]} (\|Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}\|_{H_\varrho} + \|O_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}\|_{H_\varrho}) F(Y_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) ds + O_t. \tag{45}$$

Then it holds for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $\eta \mathbb{O} \in \mathcal{C}([0, T], H)$  and

$$\begin{aligned}
\|Y_t - \mathbb{O}_t\|_H^2 & \leq \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h}) + 2\eta(1+\beta) du} \left[ \Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h}) + \frac{\eta}{2\beta} \|\mathbb{O}_s\|_H^2 \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \frac{\theta e^{\kappa(2+\vartheta)} [1+(\kappa+\sqrt{\eta}+\sqrt{\eta}|\kappa-\eta|e^\eta)(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}] \|(\kappa-A)^{\min\{\alpha+\rho,0\}}\|_{L(H)} + \sqrt{\theta} + \sqrt{\eta}]^{2+\vartheta} \left| \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^{2+\vartheta}}{(1-\varphi)(1-\alpha-\rho)^{2+\vartheta}} \right. \\
& \quad \cdot \left. \max\{h^{2(\varrho-\rho-\chi)}, h^{2(1-\alpha-\rho-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi)}, h \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} O_u\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du\} \left| \max\{h^{-\chi}, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} O_u\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^\vartheta \right] ds. \tag{46}
\end{aligned}$$

### 3 Main result

In the main result of this article, Theorem 3.5 below, we establish strong convergence for an explicit space-time discrete numerical approximation scheme for a large class of SEEs. Before presenting

Theorem 3.5, we provide a few elementary and well-known results in Lemmas 3.1–3.2 below. These auxiliary lemmas as well as a pathwise convergence result (see Proposition 3.3 below) and pathwise a priori bounds (see Proposition 3.4 below) are required in the proof of Theorem 3.5.

### 3.1 Fast convergence in probability

**Lemma 3.1.** *Let  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$  be a probability space, let  $(E, d)$  be a metric space, and let  $X_n: \Omega \rightarrow E$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$ , be strongly  $\mathcal{F}/(E, d)$ -measurable functions which satisfy  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \mathbb{E}[\min\{1, d(X_n, X_0)\}] < \infty$ . Then it holds that  $\{\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} d(X_n, X_0) = 0\} \in \mathcal{F}$  and  $\mathbb{P}(\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} d(X_n, X_0) = 0) = 1$ .*

*Proof of Lemma 3.1.* Note that the assumption that  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \mathbb{E}[\min\{1, d(X_n, X_0)\}] < \infty$  and Markov's inequality ensure for all  $\varepsilon \in (0, 1]$  that

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \mathbb{P}(d(X_n, X_0) \geq \varepsilon) &= \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \mathbb{P}(\min\{1, d(X_n, X_0)\} \geq \varepsilon) \\ &\leq \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \mathbb{E}[\min\{1, d(X_n, X_0)\}] < \infty. \end{aligned} \tag{47}$$

The Borel-Cantelli lemma hence implies for all  $\varepsilon \in (0, 1]$  that

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} \bigcup_{m=n}^{\infty} \{d(X_m, X_0) \geq \varepsilon\}\right) = 0. \tag{48}$$

This proves for all  $\varepsilon \in (0, 1]$  that

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\bigcup_{n=1}^{\infty} \bigcap_{m=n}^{\infty} \{d(X_m, X_0) < \varepsilon\}\right) = 1. \tag{49}$$

Moreover, note that

$$\left\{\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} d(X_n, X_0) = 0\right\} = \bigcap_{\varepsilon \in (0, \infty) \cap \mathbb{Q}} \bigcup_{n=1}^{\infty} \bigcap_{m=n}^{\infty} \{d(X_m, X_0) < \varepsilon\} \in \mathcal{F}. \tag{50}$$

Equation (49) hence shows that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}\left(\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} d(X_n, X_0) = 0\right) &= \mathbb{P}\left(\bigcap_{\varepsilon \in (0, \infty) \cap \mathbb{Q}} \bigcup_{n=1}^{\infty} \bigcap_{m=n}^{\infty} \{d(X_m, X_0) < \varepsilon\}\right) \\ &= \lim_{\varepsilon \searrow 0} \mathbb{P}\left(\bigcup_{n=1}^{\infty} \bigcap_{m=n}^{\infty} \{d(X_m, X_0) < \varepsilon\}\right) = 1. \end{aligned} \tag{51}$$

The proof of Lemma 3.1 is thus completed.  $\square$

### 3.2 A characterization of convergent sequences in topological spaces

**Lemma 3.2.** *Let  $(E, \mathcal{E})$  be a topological space and let  $e: \mathbb{N}_0 \rightarrow E$  be a function. Then the following seven statements are equivalent:*

- (i) It holds that  $e_n \in E$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , converges in  $(E, \mathcal{E})$  to  $e_0$ .
- (ii) For every function  $k: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$  with  $\liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} k(n) = \infty$  there exists a strictly increasing function  $l: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$  such that  $e_{k(l(n))} \in E$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , converges in  $(E, \mathcal{E})$  to  $e_0$ .
- (iii) For every function  $k: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$  with  $\liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} k(n) = \infty$  there exists a function  $l: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$  with  $\liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} l(n) = \infty$  such that  $e_{k(l(n))} \in E$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , converges in  $(E, \mathcal{E})$  to  $e_0$ .
- (iv) For every function  $k: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$  with  $\liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} k(n) = \infty$  there exists a function  $l: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$  such that  $e_{k(l(n))} \in E$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , converges in  $(E, \mathcal{E})$  to  $e_0$ .
- (v) For every strictly increasing function  $k: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$  there exists a strictly increasing function  $l: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$  such that  $e_{k(l(n))} \in E$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , converges in  $(E, \mathcal{E})$  to  $e_0$ .
- (vi) For every strictly increasing function  $k: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$  there exists a function  $l: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$  with  $\liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} l(n) = \infty$  such that  $e_{k(l(n))} \in E$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , converges in  $(E, \mathcal{E})$  to  $e_0$ .
- (vii) For every strictly increasing function  $k: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$  there exists a function  $l: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$  such that  $e_{k(l(n))} \in E$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , converges in  $(E, \mathcal{E})$  to  $e_0$ .

*Proof of Lemma 3.2.* Consider the notation in Subsection 1.1. It is clear that  $((i) \Rightarrow (ii))$ ,  $((ii) \Rightarrow (iii))$ ,  $((iii) \Rightarrow (iv))$ ,  $((v) \Rightarrow (vi))$ , and  $((vi) \Rightarrow (vii))$ . The fact that  $((iv) \Rightarrow (vii))$  and the fact that  $((ii) \Rightarrow (v))$  hence ensure that it is sufficient to prove that  $((vii) \Rightarrow (i))$  in order to complete the proof of Lemma 3.2. We show  $((vii) \Rightarrow (i))$  by a contradiction and for this we assume  $((vii) \wedge (\neg(i)))$  in the following. Observe that  $(\neg(i))$  assures that there exists a set  $A \in \mathcal{E}$  with  $e_0 \in A$  and  $\#\{n \in \mathbb{N}: e_n \notin A\} = \infty$ . This implies that there exists a strictly increasing function  $k: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$  such that for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  it holds that

$$e_{k(n)} \notin A. \quad (52)$$

Next note that (vii) ensures that there exists a function  $l: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$  such that  $e_{k(l(n))} \in E$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , converges in  $(E, \mathcal{E})$  to  $e_0$ . This proves that there exists a natural number  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that for all  $n \in \{N, N+1, \dots\}$  it holds that  $e_{k(l(n))} \in A$ . In particular, we obtain that  $e_{k(l(N))} \in A$ . This contradicts to (52). The proof of Lemma 3.2 is thus completed.  $\square$

### 3.3 Pathwise convergence

**Proposition 3.3.** Consider the notation in Subsection 1.1, let  $(H, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_H, \|\cdot\|_H)$  be a separable  $\mathbb{R}$ -Hilbert space, let  $\mathbb{H} \subseteq H$  be a nonempty orthonormal basis of  $H$ , let  $\kappa \in [0, \infty)$ , let  $\lambda: \mathbb{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a function which satisfies  $\inf_{b \in \mathbb{H}} \lambda_b > -\kappa$ , let  $A: D(A) \subseteq H \rightarrow H$  be the linear operator which satisfies  $D(A) = \{v \in H: \sum_{b \in \mathbb{H}} |\lambda_b \langle b, v \rangle_H|^2 < \infty\}$  and  $\forall v \in D(A): Av = \sum_{b \in \mathbb{H}} -\lambda_b \langle b, v \rangle_H b$ , let  $(H_r, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{H_r}, \|\cdot\|_{H_r})$ ,  $r \in \mathbb{R}$ , be a family of interpolation spaces associated to  $\kappa - A$ , let  $\alpha \in [0, 1)$ ,  $\varrho \in [0, 1 - \alpha)$ ,  $T, \chi \in (0, \infty)$ ,  $F \in \mathcal{C}(H_\varrho, H_{-\alpha})$ ,  $X, O \in \mathcal{C}([0, T], H_\varrho)$ , let  $(\mathbb{H}_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_0(\mathbb{H})$ ,  $(P_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow L(H)$ ,  $(h_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow (0, T]$ , and  $\mathcal{X}^n, \mathcal{O}^n: [0, T] \rightarrow H_\varrho$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , be functions, and assume for all  $v \in H$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$ ,  $r \in (0, \infty)$  that  $P_n(v) = \sum_{b \in \mathbb{H}_n} \langle b, v \rangle_H b$ ,  $\sup(\{\|F(x) - F(y)\|_{H_{-\alpha}} / \|x - y\|_{H_\varrho}: x, y \in H_\varrho, x \neq y, \max\{\|x\|_{H_\varrho}, \|y\|_{H_\varrho}\} \leq r\}) < \infty$ ,  $\liminf_{m \rightarrow \infty} \inf(\{\lambda_b: b \in \mathbb{H} \setminus \mathbb{H}_m\} \cup \{\infty\}) = \infty$ ,  $\limsup_{m \rightarrow \infty} (h_m + \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \|O_s - \mathcal{O}_s^m\|_{H_\varrho}) = 0$ ,  $X_t = \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} F(X_s) ds + O_t$ , and

$$\mathcal{X}_t^n = \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)A} \mathbb{1}_{[0, |h_n| - \chi]} \left( \|\mathcal{X}_{[s]_{h_n}}^n\|_{H_\varrho} + \|\mathcal{O}_{[s]_{h_n}}^n\|_{H_\varrho} \right) F(\mathcal{X}_{[s]_{h_n}}^n) ds + \mathcal{O}_t^n. \quad (53)$$

Then it holds that  $\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \|X_t - \mathcal{X}_t^n\|_{H_\varrho} = 0$ .

*Proof of Proposition 3.3.* Note that the fact that  $\forall r \in [0, 1], t \in (0, \infty) : \|(\kappa - A)^r e^{t(A-\kappa)}\|_{L(H)} \leq t^{-r}$  (cf., e.g., Lemma 11.36 in Renardy & Rogers [39]) proves for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}, t \in [0, T], \varepsilon \in [0, 1 - \varrho - \alpha)$  that

$$\begin{aligned} \sup_{s \in (0, T]} (s^{(\varrho+\alpha)} \|e^{sA}\|_{L(H_{-\alpha}, H_\varrho)}) &= \sup_{s \in (0, T]} (s^{(\varrho+\alpha)} \|(\kappa - A)^{(\varrho+\alpha)} e^{sA}\|_{L(H)}) \\ &\leq e^{T\kappa} \cdot \sup_{s \in (0, T]} (s^{(\varrho+\alpha)} \|(\kappa - A)^{(\varrho+\alpha)} e^{s(A-\kappa)}\|_{L(H)}) \leq e^{T\kappa} < \infty \end{aligned} \quad (54)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^t \|(\text{Id}_{H_\varrho} - P_n) e^{sA}\|_{L(H_{-\alpha}, H_\varrho)} ds &\leq \int_0^t \|\text{Id}_{H_{\varrho+\varepsilon}} - P_n\|_{H_{\varrho+\varepsilon}, H_\varrho} \|e^{sA}\|_{L(H_{-\alpha}, H_{\varrho+\varepsilon})} ds \\ &= \|(\kappa - A)^{-\varepsilon} (\text{Id}_H - P_n)\|_{L(H)} \int_0^t \|(\kappa - A)^{(\varrho+\varepsilon+\alpha)} e^{sA}\|_{L(H)} ds \\ &= \|(\kappa - A)^{-1} (\text{Id}_H - P_n)\|_{L(H)}^\varepsilon \int_0^t e^{s\kappa} \|(\kappa - A)^{(\varrho+\varepsilon+\alpha)} e^{s(A-\kappa)}\|_{L(H)} ds \\ &\leq e^{T\kappa} \|(\kappa - A)^{-1} (\text{Id}_H - P_n)\|_{L(H)}^\varepsilon \int_0^t s^{-(\varrho+\varepsilon+\alpha)} ds \\ &\leq \frac{e^{T\kappa} \|(\kappa - A)^{-1} (\text{Id}_H - P_n)\|_{L(H)}^\varepsilon T^{(1-\varrho-\varepsilon-\alpha)}}{(1 - \varrho - \varepsilon - \alpha)}. \end{aligned} \quad (55)$$

This and the assumption that  $\liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} \inf(\{\lambda_b : b \in \mathbb{H} \setminus \mathbb{H}_n\} \cup \{\infty\}) = \infty$  imply that

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left( \int_0^T \|(\text{Id}_{H_\varrho} - P_n) e^{sA}\|_{L(H_{-\alpha}, H_\varrho)} ds \right) = 0. \quad (56)$$

Combining the fact that  $\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} h_n = 0$ , the fact that  $\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \|O_t - \mathcal{O}_t^n\|_{H_\varrho} = 0$ , (54), (56), and the fact that  $\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \|P_n\|_{H_\varrho} = 1 < \infty$  with, e.g., Proposition 3.3 in Hutzenthaler et al. [28] (with  $V = H_\varrho$ ,  $W = H_{-\alpha}$ ,  $T = T$ ,  $\chi = \chi$ ,  $\Upsilon = \sup_{t \in (0, T]} (t^{(\varrho+\alpha)} \|e^{tA}\|_{L(H_{-\alpha}, H_\varrho)})$ ,  $\alpha = \varrho + \alpha$ ,  $(P_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = (H_\varrho \ni v \mapsto P_n(v) \in H_\varrho)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $(h_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = (h_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $F = F$ ,  $\Psi = ([0, \infty] \ni r \mapsto \sup(\{0\} \cup \{\|F(x) - F(y)\|_{H_{-\alpha}} / \|x - y\|_{H_\varrho} : x, y \in H_\varrho, x \neq y, \max\{\|x\|_{H_\varrho}, \|y\|_{H_\varrho}\} \leq r\}) \in [0, \infty])$ ,  $X = X$ ,  $O = O$ ,  $(\mathcal{X}_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = (\mathcal{X}_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $(\mathcal{O}_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = (\mathcal{O}_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $S = ((0, T] \ni t \mapsto (H_{-\alpha} \ni v \mapsto e^{tA}v \in H_\varrho) \in L(H_{-\alpha}, H_\varrho))$  in the notation of Proposition 3.3 in Hutzenthaler et al. [28]) shows that  $\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \|X_t - \mathcal{X}_t^n\|_{H_\varrho} = 0$ . The proof of Proposition 3.3 is thus completed.  $\square$

### 3.4 Pathwise a priori bounds

**Proposition 3.4.** Consider the notation in Subsection 1.1, let  $(H, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_H, \|\cdot\|_H)$  be a separable  $\mathbb{R}$ -Hilbert space, let  $\mathbb{H} \subseteq H$  be a nonempty orthonormal basis of  $H$ , let  $\eta, \theta, \vartheta, \kappa \in [0, \infty)$ , let  $\lambda: \mathbb{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a function which satisfies  $\inf_{b \in \mathbb{H}} \lambda_b > -\min\{\eta, \kappa\}$ , let  $A: D(A) \subseteq H \rightarrow H$  be the linear operator which satisfies  $D(A) = \{v \in H : \sum_{b \in \mathbb{H}} |\lambda_b \langle b, v \rangle_H|^2 < \infty\}$  and  $\forall v \in D(A) : Av = \sum_{b \in \mathbb{H}} -\lambda_b \langle b, v \rangle_H b$ , let  $(H_r, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{H_r}, \|\cdot\|_{H_r})$ ,  $r \in \mathbb{R}$ , be a family of interpolation spaces associated to  $\kappa - A$ , let  $\varphi \in [0, 1)$ ,  $\alpha \in [0, 1/2]$ ,  $\rho \in [0, 1 - \alpha]$ ,  $\varrho \in (\rho, 1 - \alpha)$ ,  $\beta, T \in (0, \infty)$ ,  $\chi \in (0, \min\{(1-\alpha-\rho)/(1+\vartheta), (\varrho-\rho)/(1+\vartheta/2)\})$ ,  $p \in [2, \infty)$ ,  $F \in \mathcal{C}(H_\varrho, H_{-\alpha})$ , let  $\phi, \Phi: H_1 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$ ,  $(\mathbb{H}_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_0(\mathbb{H})$ ,  $(P_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow L(H_{-1})$ , and

$(h_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow (0, T]$  be functions, let  $\mathcal{X}^n, \mathbb{O}^n: [0, T] \rightarrow H_\varrho$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , and  $\mathcal{O}^n: [0, T] \rightarrow P_n(H)$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , be functions, and assume for all  $u \in H$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $v, w \in P_n(H)$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $P_n(u) = \sum_{b \in \mathbb{H}_n} \langle b, u \rangle_H b$ ,  $\langle v, P_n F(v + w) \rangle_H \leq \phi(w) \|v\|_H^2 + \varphi \|\eta - A\|^{1/2} \|v\|_H^2 + \Phi(w)$ ,  $\|F(v)\|_{H_{-\alpha}}^2 \leq \theta \max\{1, \|v\|_{H_\varrho}^{2+\vartheta}\}$ ,  $\|(\eta - A)^{-1/2}[F(v) - F(w)]\|_H^2 \leq \theta \max\{1, \|v\|_{H_\varrho}^\vartheta\} \|v - w\|_{H_\varrho}^2 + \theta \|v - w\|_{H_\varrho}^{2+\vartheta}$ ,  $\eta \mathcal{O}^n \in \mathcal{C}([0, T], P_n(H))$ ,  $\mathbb{O}_t^n = \mathcal{O}_t^n - \int_0^t e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} \eta \mathcal{O}_s^n ds$ , and

$$\mathcal{X}_t^n = \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)A} \mathbb{1}_{[0, |h_n|^{-\chi}]} (\|\mathcal{X}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n\|_{H_\varrho} + \|\mathcal{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n\|_{H_\varrho}) F(\mathcal{X}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n) ds + \mathcal{O}_t^n. \quad (57)$$

Then

- (i) it holds for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  that  $\mathcal{X}^n([0, T]) \cup \mathbb{O}^n([0, T]) \subseteq P_n(H)$  and
- (ii) it holds for all  $t \in [0, T]$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $h_n \leq 1$  that  $\eta \mathbb{O}^n \in \mathcal{C}([0, T], H_\varrho)$  and

$$\begin{aligned} \|\mathcal{X}_t^n\|_H^p &\leq 2^{p-1} \|\mathbb{O}_t^n\|_H^p + 2^{p-1} t^{p/2-1} \left[ 1 + \frac{\theta e^{\kappa(2+\vartheta)} [1+(\kappa+\sqrt{\eta}+\sqrt{\eta}|\kappa-\eta|e^\eta) \|\kappa-A\|^{\rho-\varrho}]_{L(H)} + \sqrt{\theta} + \sqrt{\eta}]^{2+\vartheta}}{(1-\varphi)(1-\alpha-\rho)^{2+\vartheta}} \right]^{p/2} \\ &\quad \cdot \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t p \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n}^n) + p\eta(1+\beta) du} \left[ 2\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n) + \frac{\eta}{2\beta} \|\mathbb{O}_s^n\|_H^2 \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \left| \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^{2+2\vartheta} \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du\} \right]^{p/2} ds. \end{aligned} \quad (58)$$

*Proof of Proposition 3.4.* Without loss of generality we assume for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  that  $\mathbb{H}_n \neq \emptyset$ . Throughout this proof let  $\tilde{\phi}_n: P_n(H) \rightarrow [0, \infty)$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , and  $\tilde{\Phi}_n: P_n(H) \rightarrow [0, \infty)$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , be the functions which satisfy for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $v \in P_n(H)$  that  $\tilde{\phi}_n(v) = 2 \cdot \phi(v)$  and  $\tilde{\Phi}_n(v) = 2 \cdot \Phi(v)$ . Note that for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  it holds that  $P_n(H)$  is a finite-dimensional  $\mathbb{R}$ -vector space and  $\mathcal{X}^n([0, T]) \cup \mathbb{O}^n([0, T]) \subseteq P_n(H)$ . Corollary 2.7 (with  $H = P_n(H)$ ,  $\mathbb{H} = \mathbb{H}_n$ ,  $\beta = \beta$ ,  $T = T$ ,  $\eta = \eta$ ,  $\theta = \theta$ ,  $\vartheta = \vartheta$ ,  $\kappa = \kappa$ ,  $\varphi = \varphi$ ,  $\alpha = \alpha$ ,  $\rho = \rho$ ,  $\varrho = \varrho$ ,  $\chi = \chi$ ,  $h = h_n$ ,  $F = (P_n(H) \ni v \mapsto P_n F(v) \in P_n(H)) \in \mathcal{C}(P_n(H), P_n(H))$ ,  $A = (P_n(H) \ni v \mapsto Av \in P_n(H)) \in L(P_n(H))$ ,  $Y = ([0, T] \ni t \mapsto \mathcal{X}_t^n \in P_n(H))$ ,  $O = \mathcal{O}^n$ ,  $\mathbb{O} = ([0, T] \ni t \mapsto \mathbb{O}_t^n \in P_n(H))$ ,  $\phi = \tilde{\phi}_n$ ,  $\Phi = \tilde{\Phi}_n$  for  $n \in \{m \in \mathbb{N}: h_m \leq 1\}$  in the notation of Corollary 2.7) hence proves that for all  $t \in [0, T]$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $h_n \leq 1$  it holds that  $\eta \mathbb{O}^n \in \mathcal{C}([0, T], H_\varrho)$  and

$$\begin{aligned} \|\mathcal{X}_t^n - \mathbb{O}_t^n\|_H^2 &\leq \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t \tilde{\phi}_n(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n}^n) + 2\eta(1+\beta) du} \left[ \tilde{\Phi}_n(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n) + \frac{\eta}{2\beta} \|\mathbb{O}_s^n\|_H^2 \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \frac{\theta e^{\kappa(2+\vartheta)} [1+(\kappa+\sqrt{\eta}+\sqrt{\eta}|\kappa-\eta|e^\eta) \|\kappa-A\|^{\rho-\varrho}]_{L(H)} + \sqrt{\theta} + \sqrt{\eta}]^{2+\vartheta} \left| \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^{2+\vartheta}}{(1-\varphi)(1-\alpha-\rho)^{2+\vartheta}} \right. \\ &\quad \cdot \max\{|h_n|^{2(\varrho-\rho-\chi)}, |h_n|^{2(1-\alpha-\rho-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi)}, h_n \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du\} \left| \max\{|h_n|^{-\chi}, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^\vartheta \left. \right] ds \\ &= \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t 2\phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n}^n) + 2\eta(1+\beta) du} \left[ 2\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n) + \frac{\eta}{2\beta} \|\mathbb{O}_s^n\|_H^2 \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \frac{\theta e^{\kappa(2+\vartheta)} [1+(\kappa+\sqrt{\eta}+\sqrt{\eta}|\kappa-\eta|e^\eta) \|\kappa-A\|^{\rho-\varrho}]_{L(H)} + \sqrt{\theta} + \sqrt{\eta}]^{2+\vartheta} \left| \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^{2+\vartheta}}{(1-\varphi)(1-\alpha-\rho)^{2+\vartheta}} \right. \\ &\quad \cdot \max\{|h_n|^{2(\varrho-\rho-\chi)}, |h_n|^{2(1-\alpha-\rho-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi)}, h_n \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du\} \left| \max\{|h_n|^{-\chi}, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^\vartheta \left. \right] ds. \end{aligned} \quad (59)$$

Moreover, the assumption that  $\chi \in (0, \min\{(1-\alpha-\rho)/(1+\vartheta), (\varrho-\rho)/(1+\vartheta/2)\})$  implies that

$$1 - \alpha - \rho - (1 + \vartheta)\chi \geq 0, \quad 1 - \vartheta\chi \geq 0, \quad \text{and} \quad \varrho - \rho - (1 + \vartheta/2)\chi \geq 0. \quad (60)$$

This ensures for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $h_n \leq 1$  that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \max\{|h_n|^{2(\varrho-\rho-\chi)}, |h_n|^{2(1-\alpha-\rho-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi)}, h_n \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du\} \left| \max\{|h_n|^{-\chi}, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^\vartheta \\
&= \max\{|h_n|^{2(\varrho-\rho-(1+\vartheta/2)\chi)}, |h_n|^{2(1-\alpha-\rho-(1+\vartheta)\chi)}, |h_n|^{1-\vartheta\chi} \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du\} \\
&\quad \cdot \left| \max\{1, |h_n|^\chi \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^\vartheta \\
&\leq \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du\} \left| \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^\vartheta.
\end{aligned} \tag{61}$$

The fact that  $\forall x, y \in H: \|x + y\|_H^2 \leq 2\|x\|_H^2 + 2\|y\|_H^2$  and (59) hence show that for all  $t \in [0, T]$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $h_n \leq 1$  it holds that

$$\begin{aligned}
\|\mathcal{X}_t^n\|_H^2 &\leq 2\|\mathbb{O}_t^n\|_H^2 + 2 \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t 2\phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n}^n) + 2\eta(1+\beta) du} \left[ 2\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n) + \frac{\eta}{2\beta} \|\mathbb{O}_s^n\|_H^2 \right. \\
&\quad \left. + \frac{\theta e^{\kappa(2+\vartheta)} [1+(\kappa+\sqrt{\eta}+\sqrt{\eta}|\kappa-\eta|e^\eta)\|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} + \sqrt{\theta} + \sqrt{\eta}]^{2+\vartheta}}{(1-\varphi)(1-\alpha-\rho)^{2+\vartheta}} \left| \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^{2+\vartheta} \right. \\
&\quad \cdot \left. \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du\} \left| \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^\vartheta \right] ds \\
&= 2\|\mathbb{O}_t^n\|_H^2 + 2 \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t 2\phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n}^n) + 2\eta(1+\beta) du} \left[ 2\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n) + \frac{\eta}{2\beta} \|\mathbb{O}_s^n\|_H^2 \right. \\
&\quad \left. + \frac{\theta e^{\kappa(2+\vartheta)} [1+(\kappa+\sqrt{\eta}+\sqrt{\eta}|\kappa-\eta|e^\eta)\|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} + \sqrt{\theta} + \sqrt{\eta}]^{2+\vartheta}}{(1-\varphi)(1-\alpha-\rho)^{2+\vartheta}} \right. \\
&\quad \cdot \left. \left| \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^{2+2\vartheta} \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du\} \right] ds \\
&\leq 2\|\mathbb{O}_t^n\|_H^2 + 2 \left[ 1 + \frac{\theta e^{\kappa(2+\vartheta)} [1+(\kappa+\sqrt{\eta}+\sqrt{\eta}|\kappa-\eta|e^\eta)\|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} + \sqrt{\theta} + \sqrt{\eta}]^{2+\vartheta}}{(1-\varphi)(1-\alpha-\rho)^{2+\vartheta}} \right. \\
&\quad \cdot \left. \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t 2\phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n}^n) + 2\eta(1+\beta) du} \left[ 2\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n) + \frac{\eta}{2\beta} \|\mathbb{O}_s^n\|_H^2 \right. \right. \\
&\quad \left. \left. + \left| \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^{2+2\vartheta} \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du\} \right] ds \right].
\end{aligned} \tag{62}$$

This, the assumption that  $p \in [2, \infty)$ , the fact that  $\forall a, b \in \mathbb{R}: |a + b|^{p/2} \leq 2^{p/2-1}|a|^{p/2} + 2^{p/2-1}|b|^{p/2}$ , and Hölder's inequality prove for all  $t \in [0, T]$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $h_n \leq 1$  that

$$\begin{aligned}
\|\mathcal{X}_t^n\|_H^p &\leq 2^{p-1}\|\mathbb{O}_t^n\|_H^p + 2^{p-1} \left[ 1 + \frac{\theta e^{\kappa(2+\vartheta)} [1+(\kappa+\sqrt{\eta}+\sqrt{\eta}|\kappa-\eta|e^\eta)\|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} + \sqrt{\theta} + \sqrt{\eta}]^{2+\vartheta}}{(1-\varphi)(1-\alpha-\rho)^{2+\vartheta}} \right]^{p/2} \\
&\quad \cdot \left[ \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t 2\phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n}^n) + 2\eta(1+\beta) du} \left[ 2\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n) + \frac{\eta}{2\beta} \|\mathbb{O}_s^n\|_H^2 \right. \right. \\
&\quad \left. \left. + \left| \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^{2+2\vartheta} \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du\} \right] ds \right]^{p/2} \\
&\leq 2^{p-1}\|\mathbb{O}_t^n\|_H^p + 2^{p-1}t^{p/2-1} \left[ 1 + \frac{\theta e^{\kappa(2+\vartheta)} [1+(\kappa+\sqrt{\eta}+\sqrt{\eta}|\kappa-\eta|e^\eta)\|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)} + \sqrt{\theta} + \sqrt{\eta}]^{2+\vartheta}}{(1-\varphi)(1-\alpha-\rho)^{2+\vartheta}} \right]^{p/2} \\
&\quad \cdot \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t p\phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n}^n) + p\eta(1+\beta) du} \left[ 2\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n) + \frac{\eta}{2\beta} \|\mathbb{O}_s^n\|_H^2 \right. \\
&\quad \left. + \left| \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^{2+2\vartheta} \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du\} \right]^{p/2} ds.
\end{aligned} \tag{63}$$

The proof of Proposition 3.4 is thus completed.  $\square$

### 3.5 Strong convergence

**Theorem 3.5.** Consider the notation in Subsection 1.1, let  $(H, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_H, \|\cdot\|_H)$  be a separable  $\mathbb{R}$ -Hilbert space, let  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$  be a probability space, let  $\mathbb{H} \subseteq H$  be a nonempty orthonormal basis of  $H$ , let  $\eta, \theta, \kappa \in [0, \infty)$ , let  $\lambda: \mathbb{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a function which satisfies  $\inf_{b \in \mathbb{H}} \lambda_b > -\min\{\eta, \kappa\}$ , let  $A: D(A) \subseteq H \rightarrow H$  be the linear operator which satisfies  $D(A) = \{v \in H: \sum_{b \in \mathbb{H}} |\lambda_b \langle b, v \rangle_H|^2 < \infty\}$  and  $\forall v \in D(A): Av = \sum_{b \in \mathbb{H}} -\lambda_b \langle b, v \rangle_H b$ , let  $(H_r, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{H_r}, \|\cdot\|_{H_r})$ ,  $r \in \mathbb{R}$ , be a family of interpolation spaces associated to  $\kappa - A$ , let  $\varphi \in [0, 1)$ ,  $\alpha \in [0, 1/2]$ ,  $\rho \in [0, 1 - \alpha)$ ,  $\varrho \in (\rho, 1 - \alpha)$ ,  $\vartheta, T \in (0, \infty)$ ,  $\chi \in (0, \min\{(1 - \alpha - \rho)/(1 + 2\vartheta), (\varrho - \rho)/(1 + \vartheta)\}]$ ,  $p \in [2, \infty)$ ,  $F \in \mathcal{C}(H_\varrho, H_{-\alpha})$ , let  $\phi, \Phi: H_1 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$ ,  $(\mathbb{H}_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_0(\mathbb{H})$ ,  $(P_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow L(H_{-1})$ ,  $(h_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow (0, T]$ , and  $\mathbb{X}^n, \mathbb{O}^n: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow H_\varrho$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , be functions, let  $\mathcal{X}^n: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow H_\varrho$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , be stochastic processes, let  $\mathcal{O}^n: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow P_n(H)$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , and  $X, O: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow H_\varrho$  be stochastic processes with continuous sample paths, and assume for all  $u \in H$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $v, w \in P_n(H)$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $P_n(u) = \sum_{b \in \mathbb{H}_n} \langle b, u \rangle_H b$ ,  $\langle v, P_n F(v + w) \rangle_H \leq \phi(w) \|v\|_H^2 + \varphi \|(\eta - A)^{1/2} v\|_H^2 + \Phi(w)$ ,  $\|F(v) - F(w)\|_{H_{-\alpha}} \leq \theta(1 + \|v\|_{H_\rho}^\vartheta + \|w\|_{H_\rho}^\vartheta) \|v - w\|_{H_\rho}$ ,  $\liminf_{m \rightarrow \infty} \inf(\{\lambda_b: b \in \mathbb{H} \setminus \mathbb{H}_m\} \cup \{\infty\}) = \infty$ ,  $\limsup_{m \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E}[\min\{1, \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \|O_s - \mathcal{O}_s^m\|_{H_\varrho}\} + h_m] = 0$ ,  $\mathbb{O}_t^n = \mathcal{O}_t^n - \int_0^t e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} \eta \mathcal{O}_s^n ds$ ,  $\mathbb{X}_t^n = \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)A} \mathbb{1}_{\{\|\mathcal{X}_{[s]h_n}^n\|_{H_\varrho} + \|\mathcal{O}_{[s]h_n}^n\|_{H_\varrho} \leq |h_n|^{-\chi}\}} F(\mathcal{X}_{[s]h_n}^n) ds + \mathcal{O}_t^n$ ,  $\limsup_{m \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \mathbb{E}[\|\mathbb{O}_s^m\|_H^p] < \infty$ ,  $\mathbb{P}(X_t = \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} F(X_s) ds + O_t) = \mathbb{P}(\mathbb{X}_t^n = \mathcal{X}_t^n) = 1$ , and

$$\limsup_{m \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E} \left[ \int_0^T e^{\int_s^T p \phi(\mathbb{O}_{[u]h_m}^m) du} \max\{1, |\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{[s]h_m}^m)|^{p/2}, \|\mathbb{O}_s^m\|_H^p, \int_0^T \|\mathcal{O}_u^m\|_{H_\varrho}^{2p+2p\vartheta} du\} ds \right] < \infty. \quad (64)$$

Then

- (i) it holds that  $\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E}[\min\{1, \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \|X_t - \mathbb{X}_t^n\|_{H_\varrho}\}] = 0$ ,
- (ii) it holds that  $\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \mathbb{E}[\|X_t\|_H^p + \|\mathcal{X}_t^n\|_H^p] < \infty$ , and
- (iii) it holds for all  $q \in (0, p)$  that  $\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \mathbb{E}[\|X_t - \mathcal{X}_t^n\|_H^q] = 0$ .

*Proof of Theorem 3.5.* Throughout this proof let  $\tilde{\Omega}$  be the set given by

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{\Omega} = & \left\{ \omega \in \Omega: \left( \forall m \in \mathbb{N}, s \in [0, T]: \mathbb{X}_{[s]h_m}^m(\omega) = \mathcal{X}_{[s]h_m}^m(\omega) \right) \right\} \\ & \cap \left\{ \omega \in \Omega: \left( \forall s \in [0, T]: X_s(\omega) = \int_0^s e^{(s-u)A} F(X_u(\omega)) du + O_s(\omega) \right) \right\}, \end{aligned} \quad (65)$$

let  $\tilde{\mathcal{X}}^n: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow H_\varrho$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , be the sequence which satisfies for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$  that

$$\tilde{\mathcal{X}}_t^n = \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)A} \mathbb{1}_{\{\|\tilde{\mathcal{X}}_{[s]h_n}^n\|_{H_\varrho} + \|\mathcal{O}_{[s]h_n}^n\|_{H_\varrho} \leq |h_n|^{-\chi}\}} F(\tilde{\mathcal{X}}_{[s]h_n}^n) ds + \mathcal{O}_t^n, \quad (66)$$

and let  $\tilde{\theta} \in [0, \infty)$ ,  $\tilde{\vartheta} \in (0, \infty)$  be the real numbers given by  $\tilde{\vartheta} = 2\vartheta$  and

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{\theta} = & \max\{1, \|(\eta - A)^{-1}(\kappa - A)\|_{L(H)}\} \max \left\{ (8\theta^2 + 2\|F(0)\|_{H_{-\alpha}}^2) \max \left\{ 1, \sup_{u \in H_\varrho \setminus \{0\}} \frac{\|u\|_{H_\varrho}^{2+2\vartheta}}{\|u\|_{H_\varrho}^{2+2\vartheta}} \right\}, \right. \\ & \left. 3\theta^2 \left[ \sup_{u \in H_{-\alpha} \setminus \{0\}} \frac{\|u\|_{H_{-1/2}}^2}{\|u\|_{H_{-\alpha}}^2} \right] \left[ 1 + \sup_{u \in H_\varrho \setminus \{0\}} \frac{\|u\|_{H_\varrho}^{2\vartheta}}{\|u\|_{H_\varrho}^{2\vartheta}} \right] (1 + 2^{\max\{2\vartheta - 1, 0\}}) \right\}. \end{aligned} \quad (67)$$

Observe that for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  it holds that  $X, O, \mathbb{X}^n, \mathcal{O}^n, \mathbb{O}^n, \tilde{\mathcal{X}}^n$  are stochastic processes with continuous sample paths. In addition, note that the assumption that  $X, O: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow H_\varrho$  are stochastic processes with continuous sample paths and the assumption that  $\forall t \in [0, T]: \mathbb{P}(X_t = \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} F(X_s) ds + O_t) = 1$  show that

$$\left\{ \omega \in \Omega: \left( \forall t \in [0, T]: X_t(\omega) = \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} F(X_s(\omega)) ds + O_t(\omega) \right) \right\} \in \mathcal{F} \quad (68)$$

and

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\forall t \in [0, T]: X_t = \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} F(X_s) ds + O_t\right) = 1. \quad (69)$$

This and the assumption that  $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}, t \in [0, T]: \mathbb{P}(\mathbb{X}_t^n = \mathcal{X}_t^n) = 1$  yield that  $\tilde{\Omega} \in \mathcal{F}$  and  $\mathbb{P}(\tilde{\Omega}) = 1$ . In the next step let  $k: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$  be a strictly increasing function. The fact that  $\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E}[\min\{1, \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \|O_t - \mathcal{O}_t^n\|_{H_\varrho}\}] = 0$  assures that

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E}\left[\min\left\{1, \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \|O_t - \mathcal{O}_t^{k(n)}\|_{H_\varrho}\right\}\right] = 0. \quad (70)$$

This implies that there exists a strictly increasing function  $l: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$  such that

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \mathbb{E}\left[\min\left\{1, \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \|O_t - \mathcal{O}_t^{k(l(n))}\|_{H_\varrho}\right\}\right] < \infty. \quad (71)$$

Lemma 3.1 (with  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P}) = (\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$ ,  $E = \mathbb{R}$ ,  $d = (\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R} \ni (x, y) \mapsto |x - y| \in [0, \infty))$ ,  $(X_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = (\Omega \ni \omega \mapsto \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \|O_t(\omega) - \mathcal{O}_t^{k(l(n))}(\omega)\|_{H_\varrho} \in \mathbb{R})_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $X_0 = (\Omega \ni \omega \mapsto 0 \in \mathbb{R})$  in the notation of Lemma 3.1) hence proves that

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \|O_t - \mathcal{O}_t^{k(l(n))}\|_{H_\varrho} = 0\right) = 1. \quad (72)$$

Combining this, (66), the fact that  $\forall \omega \in \tilde{\Omega}, t \in [0, T]: X_t(\omega) = \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} F(X_s(\omega)) ds + O_t(\omega)$ , and the fact that  $\mathbb{P}(\tilde{\Omega}) = 1$  with Proposition 3.3 (with  $H = H$ ,  $\mathbb{H} = \mathbb{H}$ ,  $\kappa = \kappa$ ,  $A = A$ ,  $\alpha = \alpha$ ,  $\varrho = \varrho$ ,  $T = T$ ,  $\chi = \chi$ ,  $F = F$ ,  $X = ([0, T] \ni t \mapsto X_t(\omega) \in H_\varrho)$ ,  $O = ([0, T] \ni t \mapsto O_t(\omega) \in H_\varrho)$ ,  $(\mathbb{H}_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = (\mathbb{H}_{k(l(n))})_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $(P_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = (H \ni v \mapsto P_{k(l(n))}(v) \in H)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $(h_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = (h_{k(l(n))})_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $(\mathcal{X}^n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = ([0, T] \ni t \mapsto \tilde{\mathcal{X}}_t^{k(l(n))}(\omega) \in H_\varrho)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $(\mathcal{O}^n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = ([0, T] \ni t \mapsto \mathcal{O}_t^{k(l(n))}(\omega) \in H_\varrho)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  for  $\omega \in \{\varpi \in \Omega: \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \|O_t(\varpi) - \mathcal{O}_t^{k(l(n))}(\varpi)\|_{H_\varrho} = 0\} \cap \tilde{\Omega}$  in the notation of Proposition 3.3) establishes that

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \|X_t - \tilde{\mathcal{X}}_t^{k(l(n))}\|_{H_\varrho} = 0\right) = 1. \quad (73)$$

The fact that  $\forall \omega \in \tilde{\Omega}, t \in [0, T], n \in \mathbb{N}: \tilde{\mathcal{X}}_t^n(\omega) = \mathbb{X}_t^n(\omega)$  and the fact that  $\mathbb{P}(\tilde{\Omega}) = 1$  hence show that

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \|X_t - \mathbb{X}_t^{k(l(n))}\|_{H_\varrho} = 0\right) = 1. \quad (74)$$

This and Lebesgue's theorem of dominated convergence imply that

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E}\left[\min\left\{1, \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \|X_t - \mathbb{X}_t^{k(l(n))}\|_{H_\varrho}\right\}\right] = 0. \quad (75)$$

As  $k: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$  was an arbitrary strictly increasing function, Lemma 3.2 proves that

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E} \left[ \min \left\{ 1, \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \|X_t - \mathbb{X}_t^n\|_{H_\varrho} \right\} \right] = 0. \quad (76)$$

This concludes (i). Next note that, e.g., Lemma 2.4 in Hutzenthaler et al. [28] (with  $V = H_\varrho$ ,  $\mathcal{V} = H_\rho$ ,  $W = H_{-\alpha}$ ,  $\mathcal{W} = H_{-1/2}$ ,  $\epsilon = \theta$ ,  $\theta = (\max\{1, \|(\eta - A)^{-1}(\kappa - A)\|_{L(H)}\})^{-1}\tilde{\theta}$ ,  $\varepsilon = \vartheta$ ,  $\vartheta = \tilde{\vartheta}$ ,  $F = F$  in the notation of Lemma 2.4 in Hutzenthaler et al. [28]) ensures that for all  $v, w \in H_\varrho$  it holds that

$$\begin{aligned} \|(\eta - A)^{-1/2}[F(v) - F(w)]\|_H^2 &\leq \|(\eta - A)^{-1/2}(\kappa - A)^{1/2}\|_{L(H)}^2 \|F(v) - F(w)\|_{H_{-1/2}}^2 \\ &\leq \max\{1, \|(\eta - A)^{-1}(\kappa - A)\|_{L(H)}\} \|F(v) - F(w)\|_{H_{-1/2}}^2 \\ &\leq \tilde{\theta} \max\{1, \|v\|_{H_\varrho}^{\tilde{\vartheta}}\} \|v - w\|_{H_\rho}^2 + \tilde{\theta} \|v - w\|_{H_\rho}^{2+\tilde{\vartheta}} \end{aligned} \quad (77)$$

and

$$\|F(v)\|_{H_{-\alpha}}^2 \leq \tilde{\theta} \max\{1, \|v\|_{H_\varrho}^{2+\tilde{\vartheta}}\}. \quad (78)$$

Furthermore, observe that the assumption that  $\chi \in (0, (1-\alpha-\rho)/(1+2\vartheta)] \cap (0, (\varrho-\rho)/(1+\vartheta)]$  assures that  $\chi \in (0, (1-\alpha-\rho)/(1+\vartheta)] \cap (0, (\varrho-\rho)/(1+\vartheta/2)]$ . Combining this, (77), and (78) with Proposition 3.4 (with  $H = H$ ,  $\mathbb{H} = \mathbb{H}$ ,  $\eta = \eta$ ,  $\theta = \tilde{\theta}$ ,  $\vartheta = \tilde{\vartheta}$ ,  $\kappa = \kappa$ ,  $A = A$ ,  $\varphi = \varphi$ ,  $\alpha = \alpha$ ,  $\rho = \rho$ ,  $\varrho = \varrho$ ,  $\beta = 1$ ,  $T = T$ ,  $\chi = \chi$ ,  $p = p$ ,  $F = F$ ,  $\phi = \phi$ ,  $\Phi = \Phi$ ,  $(\mathbb{H}_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = (\mathbb{H}_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $(P_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = (P_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $(h_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = (h_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $(\mathcal{X}^n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = ([0, T] \ni t \mapsto \tilde{\mathcal{X}}_t^n(\omega) \in H_\varrho)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $(\mathbb{O}^n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = ([0, T] \ni t \mapsto \mathbb{O}_t^n(\omega) \in H_\varrho)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $(\mathcal{O}^n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = ([0, T] \ni t \mapsto \mathcal{O}_t^n(\omega) \in P_n(H))_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  for  $\omega \in \Omega$  in the notation of Proposition 3.4) shows that for all  $t \in [0, T]$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $h_n \leq 1$  it holds that

$$\begin{aligned} \|\tilde{\mathcal{X}}_t^n\|_H^p &\leq 2^{p-1} \|\mathbb{O}_t^n\|_H^p + 2^{p-1} t^{p/2-1} \left[ 1 + \frac{\tilde{\theta} e^{\kappa(2+\tilde{\vartheta})[1+(\kappa+\sqrt{\eta}+\sqrt{\eta}|\kappa-\eta|e^\eta)\|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)}+\tilde{\theta}|1/2+\sqrt{\eta}|^{2+\tilde{\vartheta}}]}{(1-\varphi)(1-\alpha-\rho)^{2+\tilde{\vartheta}}} \right]^{p/2} \\ &\cdot \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t p \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n}^n) + 2p\eta du} \left[ 2\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n) + \frac{\eta}{2} \|\mathbb{O}_s^n\|_H^2 \right. \\ &\left. + \left| \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^{2+2\tilde{\vartheta}} \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du\} \right]^{p/2} ds. \end{aligned} \quad (79)$$

Next observe that Hölder's inequality implies for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  that

$$\begin{aligned} &\left| \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^{2+2\tilde{\vartheta}} \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du\} \\ &= \left| \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^{2+4\vartheta} \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\sqrt{\eta} \mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du\} \\ &\leq |\max\{1, \eta\}|^{2+2\vartheta} \left| \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho} du\} \right|^{2+4\vartheta} \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du\} \\ &\leq |\max\{1, \eta\}|^{2+2\vartheta} \left| \max\{1, T \int_0^T \|\mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du\} \right|^{1+2\vartheta} \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du\} \\ &\leq |\max\{1, \eta\}|^{2+2\vartheta} |\max\{1, T\}|^{1+2\vartheta} \left| \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^2 du\} \right|^{2+2\vartheta} \\ &\leq |\max\{1, \eta\}|^{2+2\vartheta} |\max\{1, T\}|^{1+2\vartheta} \left| \max\{1, T^{p+p\vartheta-1} \int_0^T \|\mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^{2p+2p\vartheta} du\} \right|^{2/p} \\ &\leq |\max\{1, \eta, T\}|^{5+6\vartheta} \left| \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^{2p+2p\vartheta} du\} \right|^{2/p}. \end{aligned} \quad (80)$$

The fact that  $\forall a, b, c \in \mathbb{R}: |a + b + c|^{p/2} \leq 3^{p/2-1}(|a|^{p/2} + |b|^{p/2} + |c|^{p/2})$  together with (79) hence establishes for all  $t \in [0, T]$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $h_n \leq 1$  that

$$\begin{aligned} \|\tilde{\mathcal{X}}_t^n\|_H^p &\leq 2^{p-1}\|\mathbb{O}_t^n\|_H^p + 2^{p-1}t^{p/2-1}\left[1 + \frac{\tilde{\theta}e^{\kappa(2+2\vartheta)}[1+(\kappa+\sqrt{\eta}+\sqrt{\eta}|\kappa-\eta|e^\eta)\|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)}+|\tilde{\theta}|^{1/2}+\sqrt{\eta}]^{2+2\vartheta}}{(1-\varphi)(1-\alpha-\rho)^{2+2\vartheta}}\right]^{p/2} \\ &\quad \cdot \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t p\phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n}^n)+2p\eta du} \left[ 2\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n) + \frac{\eta}{2}\|\mathbb{O}_s^n\|_H^2 \right. \\ &\quad \left. + |\max\{1, \eta, T\}|^{5+6\vartheta} \left| \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^{2p+2p\vartheta} du\} \right|^{2/p} \right]^{p/2} ds \\ &\leq 2^{p-1}\|\mathbb{O}_t^n\|_H^p + 2^{p-1}|3t|^{p/2-1}\left[1 + \frac{\tilde{\theta}e^{\kappa(2+2\vartheta)}[1+(\kappa+\sqrt{\eta}+\sqrt{\eta}|\kappa-\eta|e^\eta)\|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)}+|\tilde{\theta}|^{1/2}+\sqrt{\eta}]^{2+2\vartheta}}{(1-\varphi)(1-\alpha-\rho)^{2+2\vartheta}}\right]^{p/2} \\ &\quad \cdot \int_0^t e^{\int_s^t p\phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n}^n)+2p\eta du} \left[ 2^{p/2}|\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n)|^{p/2} + \left|\frac{\eta}{2}\right|^{p/2}\|\mathbb{O}_s^n\|_H^p \right. \\ &\quad \left. + |\max\{1, \eta, T\}|^{3p+3p\vartheta} \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^{2p+2p\vartheta} du\} \right] ds. \end{aligned} \tag{81}$$

This, the fact that  $\forall \omega \in \tilde{\Omega}$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}: \tilde{\mathcal{X}}_t^n(\omega) = \mathbb{X}_t^n(\omega)$ , and the fact that  $\mathbb{P}(\tilde{\Omega}) = 1$  yield that for all  $t \in [0, T]$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $h_n \leq 1$  it holds that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[\|\mathbb{X}_t^n\|_H^p] &= \mathbb{E}[\|\tilde{\mathcal{X}}_t^n\|_H^p] \\ &\leq 2^{p-1}\mathbb{E}[\|\mathbb{O}_t^n\|_H^p] + 2^{p-1}|3t|^{p/2-1}\left[1 + \frac{\tilde{\theta}e^{\kappa(2+2\vartheta)}[1+(\kappa+\sqrt{\eta}+\sqrt{\eta}|\kappa-\eta|e^\eta)\|(\kappa-A)^{\rho-\varrho}\|_{L(H)}+|\tilde{\theta}|^{1/2}+\sqrt{\eta}]^{2+2\vartheta}}{(1-\varphi)(1-\alpha-\rho)^{2+2\vartheta}}\right]^{p/2} \\ &\quad \cdot \mathbb{E}\left[ \int_0^T e^{\int_s^T p\phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n}^n)+2p\eta du} \left[ 2^{p/2}|\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n)|^{p/2} + \left|\frac{\eta}{2}\right|^{p/2}\|\mathbb{O}_s^n\|_H^p \right. \right. \\ &\quad \left. \left. + |\max\{1, \eta, T\}|^{3p+3p\vartheta} \max\{1, \int_0^T \|\mathcal{O}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^{2p+2p\vartheta} du\} \right] ds \right]. \end{aligned} \tag{82}$$

The assumption that  $\forall t \in [0, T]$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}: \mathbb{P}(\mathbb{X}_t^n = \mathcal{X}_t^n) = 1$ , the fact that  $\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} h_n = 0$ , the assumption that  $\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \mathbb{E}[\|\mathbb{O}_t^n\|_H^p] < \infty$ , and (64) hence ensure that

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \mathbb{E}[\|\mathcal{X}_t^n\|_H^p] = \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \mathbb{E}[\|\mathbb{X}_t^n\|_H^p] < \infty. \tag{83}$$

Next note that (i) and the fact  $H_\varrho \subseteq H$  continuously imply that

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \mathbb{E}[\min\{1, \|X_t - \mathbb{X}_t^n\|_H\}] = 0. \tag{84}$$

The assumption that  $\forall t \in [0, T]$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}: \mathbb{P}(\mathbb{X}_t^n = \mathcal{X}_t^n) = 1$  hence assures that

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \mathbb{E}[\min\{1, \|X_t - \mathcal{X}_t^n\|_H\}] = 0. \tag{85}$$

Combining this with, e.g., Lemma 4.2 in Hutzenthaler et al. [28] proves for all  $\varepsilon \in (0, \infty)$  that

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \mathbb{P}(\|X_t - \mathcal{X}_t^n\|_H \geq \varepsilon) = 0. \tag{86}$$

E.g., Proposition 4.5 in Hutzenthaler et al. [28] together with (83) hence shows for all  $q \in (0, p)$  that  $\sup_{t \in [0, T]} \mathbb{E}[\|X_t\|_H^p] < \infty$  and

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \mathbb{E}[\|X_t - \mathcal{X}_t^n\|_H^q] = 0. \quad (87)$$

Combining this with (83) establishes (ii) and (iii). The proof of Theorem 3.5 is thus completed.  $\square$

## 4 Fernique's theorem

In this section we present a number of elementary and well-known results and, in particular, Fernique's theorem, which is crucial for the derivations in Section 5 below.

### 4.1 Uniqueness theorem for measures

Proposition 4.1 can, e.g., be found as Lemma 1.42 in Klenke [35].

**Proposition 4.1** (Uniqueness theorem for measures). *Consider the notation in Subsection 1.1, let  $\Omega$  be a set, let  $\mathcal{E} \subseteq \mathcal{P}(\Omega)$  be an  $\cap$ -stable subset of  $\mathcal{P}(\Omega)$  (see, e.g., [32, Definition 2.1]), and let  $\mu_1, \mu_2: \sigma_\Omega(\mathcal{E}) \rightarrow [0, \infty]$  be measures which satisfy that there exists a sequence  $\Omega_n \in \{\Omega \in \mathcal{E}: \mu_1(\Omega) < \infty\}$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , such that  $\cup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \Omega_n = \Omega$  and  $\mu_1|_{\mathcal{E}} = \mu_2|_{\mathcal{E}}$ . Then it holds that  $\mu_1 = \mu_2$ .*

*Proof of Proposition 4.1.* Throughout this proof let  $\mathcal{S} \subseteq \mathcal{E}$  be the set given by  $\mathcal{S} = \{A \in \mathcal{E}: \mu_1(A) < \infty\}$  and let  $E_n \in \sigma_\Omega(\mathcal{E})$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$ , and  $\mathcal{D}_E \in \mathcal{P}(\sigma_\Omega(\mathcal{E}))$ ,  $E \in \mathcal{S}$ , be the sets which satisfy for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $E \in \mathcal{S}$  that  $E_0 = \emptyset$ ,  $E_n = \bigcup_{i=1}^n \Omega_i$ , and  $\mathcal{D}_E = \{A \in \sigma_\Omega(\mathcal{E}): \mu_1(A \cap E) = \mu_2(A \cap E)\}$ . First, note that for all  $E \in \mathcal{S}$  it holds that  $\Omega \in \mathcal{D}_E$ . Next observe that for all  $E \in \mathcal{S}$ ,  $A, B \in \mathcal{D}_E$  with  $B \subseteq A$  it holds that

$$\begin{aligned} \mu_1((A \setminus B) \cap E) &= \mu_1(A \cap E) - \mu_1(B \cap E) \\ &= \mu_2(A \cap E) - \mu_2(B \cap E) = \mu_2((A \setminus B) \cap E). \end{aligned} \quad (88)$$

This shows for all  $E \in \mathcal{S}$ ,  $A, B \in \mathcal{D}_E$  with  $B \subseteq A$  that  $A \setminus B \in \mathcal{D}_E$ . Moreover, note that for all sets  $E \in \mathcal{S}$  and all sequences  $A_n \in \mathcal{D}_E$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , with  $\forall i \in \mathbb{N}, j \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{i\}: A_i \cap A_j = \emptyset$  it holds that

$$\mu_1\left(\left(\cup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} A_n\right) \cap E\right) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \mu_1(A_n \cap E) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \mu_2(A_n \cap E) = \mu_2\left(\left(\cup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} A_n\right) \cap E\right). \quad (89)$$

This proves for all sets  $E \in \mathcal{S}$  and all sequences  $A_n \in \mathcal{D}_E$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , with  $\forall i \in \mathbb{N}, j \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{i\}: A_i \cap A_j = \emptyset$  that  $\cup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} A_n \in \mathcal{D}_E$ . Therefore, we have established that for all  $E \in \mathcal{S}$  it holds that  $\mathcal{D}_E$  is a Dynkin system on  $\Omega$  (see, e.g., Definition 2.2 in Jentzen & Pušnik [32]). The fact that  $\forall E \in \mathcal{S}: \mathcal{E} \subseteq \mathcal{D}_E$  hence shows for all  $E \in \mathcal{S}$  that  $\delta_\Omega(\mathcal{E}) \subseteq \mathcal{D}_E$  (see, e.g., Definition 2.3 in [32]). Combining this, the assumption that  $\mathcal{E}$  is  $\cap$ -stable, and, e.g., Theorem 2.5 in [32] ensures for all  $E \in \mathcal{S}$  that  $\sigma_\Omega(\mathcal{E}) = \delta_\Omega(\mathcal{E}) \subseteq \mathcal{D}_E \subseteq \sigma_\Omega(\mathcal{E})$ . This assures for all  $E \in \mathcal{S}$  that

$$\sigma_\Omega(\mathcal{E}) = \mathcal{D}_E. \quad (90)$$

Next note that for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $m \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{n\}$  it holds that  $E_n = \bigcup_{i=1}^n ((\Omega \setminus E_{i-1}) \cap \Omega_i)$  and  $((\Omega \setminus E_{n-1}) \cap \Omega_n) \cap ((\Omega \setminus E_{m-1}) \cap \Omega_m) = \emptyset$ . Equation (90) hence proves for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $A \in \sigma_\Omega(\mathcal{E})$  that

$$\mu_1(A \cap E_n) = \sum_{i=1}^n \mu_1((A \cap (\Omega \setminus E_{i-1})) \cap \Omega_i) = \sum_{i=1}^n \mu_2((A \cap (\Omega \setminus E_{i-1})) \cap \Omega_i) = \mu_2(A \cap E_n). \quad (91)$$

This implies for all  $A \in \sigma_\Omega(\mathcal{E})$  that

$$\mu_1(A) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \mu_1(A \cap E_n) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \mu_2(A \cap E_n) = \mu_2(A). \quad (92)$$

The proof of Proposition 4.1 is thus completed.  $\square$

## 4.2 Borel sigma-algebras on normed vector spaces

In this subsection we first recall the Hahn-Banach theorem (see, e.g., Werner [46, Theorem III.1.5]).

**Proposition 4.2** (Hahn-Banach theorem; Extension of continuous linear functionals). *Let  $\mathbb{K} \in \{\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{C}\}$ , let  $(V, \|\cdot\|_V)$  be a normed  $\mathbb{K}$ -vector space, let  $U \subseteq V$  be a  $\mathbb{K}$ -subspace of  $V$ , and let  $\phi \in U'$ . Then there exists a function  $\varphi \in V'$  such that*

$$\varphi|_U = \phi \quad \text{and} \quad \|\varphi\|_{V'} = \|\phi\|_{U'}. \quad (93)$$

The proof of Proposition 4.2 employs the axiom of choice. The next result, Corollary 4.3, is a direct consequence of the Hahn-Banach theorem.

**Corollary 4.3** (Projections into 1-dimensional subspaces). *Let  $\mathbb{K} \in \{\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{C}\}$ , let  $(V, \|\cdot\|_V)$  be a nontrivial normed  $\mathbb{K}$ -vector space, and let  $v \in V$ . Then there exists a function  $\varphi \in V'$  such that*

$$\varphi(v) = \|v\|_V \quad \text{and} \quad \|\varphi\|_{V'} = 1. \quad (94)$$

*Proof of Corollary 4.3.* We show Corollary 4.3 in two steps. In the first step we assume that  $v \neq 0$ . Let  $U \subseteq V$  be the  $\mathbb{K}$ -subspace of  $V$  given by  $U = \{\lambda v \in V : \lambda \in \mathbb{K}\} = \text{span}_V(\{v\})$  and let  $\phi: U \rightarrow \mathbb{K}$  be the function which satisfies for all  $\lambda \in \mathbb{K}$  that

$$\phi(\lambda v) = \lambda \|v\|_V. \quad (95)$$

Proposition 4.2 implies that there exists a function  $\varphi \in V'$  such that

$$\varphi|_U = \phi \quad \text{and} \quad \|\varphi\|_{V'} = \|\phi\|_{U'} = 1. \quad (96)$$

This proves (94) in the case  $v \neq 0$ . In the second step we assume that  $v = 0$ . Note that the assumption that  $V$  is nontrivial ensures that there exists a vector  $u \in V$  such that  $u \neq 0$ . The first step hence shows that there exists a function  $\varphi \in V'$  such that

$$\varphi(u) = \|u\|_V \quad \text{and} \quad \|\varphi\|_{V'} = 1. \quad (97)$$

In addition, observe that  $\varphi(v) = \varphi(0) = 0 = \|v\|_V$ . The proof of Corollary 4.3 is thus completed.  $\square$

The next result, Corollary 4.4, is an immediate consequence of Corollary 4.3 above.

**Corollary 4.4** (Norm via the dual space). *Let  $\mathbb{K} \in \{\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{C}\}$ , let  $(V, \|\cdot\|_V)$  be a nontrivial normed  $\mathbb{K}$ -vector space, and let  $v \in V$ . Then*

$$\|v\|_V = \sup_{\varphi \in V' \setminus \{0\}} \frac{\text{Re}(\varphi(v))}{\|\varphi\|_{V'}} = \sup_{\varphi \in V' \setminus \{0\}} \frac{|\varphi(v)|}{\|\varphi\|_{V'}}. \quad (98)$$

If the normed vector space in Corollary 4.4 is separable, then the following result, Corollary 4.5, can be obtained. Corollary 4.5 is also an immediate consequence of Corollary 4.3 above.

**Corollary 4.5** (Norm of a separable normed vector space via the dual space). *Let  $\mathbb{K} \in \{\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{C}\}$  and let  $(V, \|\cdot\|_V)$  be a separable normed  $\mathbb{K}$ -vector space. Then there exists a sequence  $\varphi_n \in V'$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , which satisfies for all  $v \in V$  that*

$$\|v\|_V = \sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \operatorname{Re}(\varphi_n(v)) = \sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} |\varphi_n(v)|. \quad (99)$$

*Proof of Corollary 4.5.* Without loss of generality we assume that  $V$  is nontrivial. The assumption that  $(V, \|\cdot\|_V)$  is separable implies that there exists a sequence  $v_n \in V$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , such that the set  $\{v_n : n \in \mathbb{N}\}$  is dense in  $V$ . Corollary 4.3 hence shows that there exists a sequence  $\varphi_n \in V'$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , which satisfies for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  that

$$\varphi_n(v_n) = \|v_n\|_V \quad \text{and} \quad \|\varphi_n\|_{V'} = 1. \quad (100)$$

This ensures for all  $k \in \mathbb{N}$  that

$$\|v_k\|_V = \sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} |\varphi_n(v_k)|. \quad (101)$$

Next let  $v \in V$  and  $\varepsilon \in (0, \infty)$ . Note that

$$\sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} |\varphi_n(v)| \leq \sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} [\|\varphi_n\|_{V'} \|v\|_V] = \|v\|_V. \quad (102)$$

It thus remains to prove that

$$\|v\|_V \leq \varepsilon + \sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \operatorname{Re}(\varphi_n(v)). \quad (103)$$

For this observe that the fact that  $\{v_n \in V : n \in \mathbb{N}\}$  is dense in  $V$  ensures that there exists a natural number  $k \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\|v - v_k\|_V \leq \frac{\varepsilon}{2}$ . This implies that

$$\begin{aligned} \|v\|_V &\leq \|v_k\|_V + \|v - v_k\|_V = \operatorname{Re}(\varphi_k(v_k)) + \|v - v_k\|_V \\ &= \operatorname{Re}(\varphi_k(v)) + \|v - v_k\|_V + \operatorname{Re}(\varphi_k(v_k - v)) \\ &\leq \operatorname{Re}(\varphi_k(v)) + \|v - v_k\|_V + \|\varphi_k\|_{V'} \|v - v_k\|_V \\ &= \operatorname{Re}(\varphi_k(v)) + 2 \|v - v_k\|_V \leq \sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \operatorname{Re}(\varphi_n(v)) + 2 \|v - v_k\|_V \leq \sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \operatorname{Re}(\varphi_n(v)) + \varepsilon. \end{aligned} \quad (104)$$

The proof of Corollary 4.5 is thus completed.  $\square$

The last result of this subsection, Proposition 4.6 below, follows from Corollary 4.5 above. We refer to the statement of Proposition 4.6 as *linear characterization of the Borel sigma-algebra*.

**Proposition 4.6** (Linear characterization of the Borel sigma-algebra). *Let  $\mathbb{K} \in \{\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{C}\}$  and let  $(V, \|\cdot\|_V)$  be a separable normed  $\mathbb{K}$ -vector space. Then there exists a sequence  $\varphi_n \in V'$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , such that*

$$\mathcal{B}(V) = \sigma_V(\varphi : \varphi \in V') = \sigma_V(\varphi_n : n \in \mathbb{N}). \quad (105)$$

*Proof of Proposition 4.6.* Throughout this proof let  $f_v : V \rightarrow [0, \infty)$ ,  $v \in V$ , be the functions which satisfy for all  $x, v \in V$  that

$$f_v(x) = \|x - v\|_V. \quad (106)$$

Note that

$$\mathcal{B}(V) = \sigma_V(f_v : v \in V). \quad (107)$$

Next observe that Corollary 4.5 shows that there exists a sequence  $\varphi_n \in V'$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , which satisfies for all  $v \in V$  that

$$\|v\|_V = \sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \operatorname{Re}(\varphi_n(v)). \quad (108)$$

This implies that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{B}(V) &\supseteq \sigma_V(\varphi_n : n \in \mathbb{N}) \supseteq \sigma_V((V \ni u \mapsto \operatorname{Re}(\varphi_n(u)) \in \mathbb{R}) : n \in \mathbb{N}) \\ &= \sigma_V((V \ni u \mapsto \operatorname{Re}(\varphi_n(u+v)) \in \mathbb{R}) : n \in \mathbb{N}, v \in V) \supseteq \sigma_V(f_v : v \in V). \end{aligned} \quad (109)$$

Combining this with (107) completes the proof of Proposition 4.6.  $\square$

### 4.3 Fourier transform of a measure

In Lemma 4.10 further below we present a well-known result which states that the Fourier transform of a finite measure on a separable normed  $\mathbb{R}$ -vector space determines the measure uniquely. The proof of Lemma 4.10 employs Proposition 4.6 and Proposition 4.1 above.

**Definition 4.7** (Image measure/Pushforward measure). *Let  $(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mu)$  be a measure space, let  $(\tilde{\Omega}, \tilde{\mathcal{A}})$  be a measurable space, and let  $f: \Omega \rightarrow \tilde{\Omega}$  be an  $\mathcal{A}/\tilde{\mathcal{A}}$ -measurable function. Then we denote by  $f(\mu)_{\tilde{\mathcal{A}}}: \tilde{\mathcal{A}} \rightarrow [0, \infty]$  the function which satisfies for all  $A \in \tilde{\mathcal{A}}$  that*

$$(f(\mu)_{\tilde{\mathcal{A}}})(A) = \mu(f^{-1}(A)) \quad (110)$$

and we call  $f(\mu)_{\tilde{\mathcal{A}}}$  the image measure of  $\mu$  under  $f$  associated to  $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}$ .

**Proposition 4.8** (Characteristic function). *Let  $d \in \mathbb{N}$  and let  $\mu_k: \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^d) \rightarrow [0, \infty]$ ,  $k \in \{1, 2\}$ , be finite measures which satisfy for all  $\xi \in \mathbb{R}^d$  that*

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^d} e^{i\langle \xi, x \rangle_{\mathbb{R}^d}} \mu_1(dx) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} e^{i\langle \xi, x \rangle_{\mathbb{R}^d}} \mu_2(dx). \quad (111)$$

Then it holds that  $\mu_1 = \mu_2$ .

Proposition 4.8 is, e.g., proved as Theorem 15.8 in Klenke [35].

**Definition 4.9** (Characteristic functional). *Let  $(V, \|\cdot\|_V)$  be a normed  $\mathbb{R}$ -vector space, let  $\mathcal{M}$  be the set of all finite measures  $\mu: \mathcal{B}(V) \rightarrow [0, \infty]$  on  $(V, \mathcal{B}(V))$ , and let  $\mathbb{M}$  be the set of all functions from  $V'$  to  $\mathbb{C}$ . Then we denote by  $\mathbb{F}_V: \mathcal{M} \rightarrow \mathbb{M}$  the function which satisfies for all  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}$ ,  $\varphi \in V'$  that*

$$(\mathbb{F}_V \mu)(\varphi) = (\mathbb{F}_V(\mu))(\varphi) = \int_V e^{i\varphi(x)} \mu(dx) \quad (112)$$

and for every  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}$  we call  $\mathbb{F}_V(\mu)$  the characteristic functional of  $\mu$ .

**Lemma 4.10** (Characteristic functional determines measure uniquely). *Let  $(V, \|\cdot\|_V)$  be a separable normed  $\mathbb{R}$ -vector space. Then  $\mathbb{F}_V$  is injective.*

*Proof of Lemma 4.10.* Consider the notation in Subsection 1.1 and let  $\mu_1, \mu_2: \mathcal{B}(V) \rightarrow [0, \infty]$  be finite measures on  $(V, \mathcal{B}(V))$  which satisfy  $\mathbb{F}_V(\mu_1) = \mathbb{F}_V(\mu_2)$ . Note that for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $\phi = (\phi_1, \dots, \phi_n) \in L(V, \mathbb{R}^n)$ ,  $\xi \in \mathbb{R}^n$  it holds that

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} e^{i\langle \xi, x \rangle_{\mathbb{R}^n}} (\phi(\mu_1)_{\mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^n)})(dx) &= \int_V e^{i\langle \xi, \phi(v) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}^n}} (\mu_1)(dv) = (\mathbb{F}_V \mu_1)(V \ni v \mapsto \langle \xi, \phi(v) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}^n} \in \mathbb{R}) \\ &= (\mathbb{F}_V \mu_2)(V \ni v \mapsto \langle \xi, \phi(v) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}^n} \in \mathbb{R}) = \int_V e^{i\langle \xi, \phi(v) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}^n}} (\mu_2)(dv) \quad (113) \\ &= \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} e^{i\langle \xi, x \rangle_{\mathbb{R}^n}} (\phi(\mu_2)_{\mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^n)})(dx). \end{aligned}$$

Proposition 4.8 hence implies for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $\phi \in L(V, \mathbb{R}^n)$  that

$$\phi(\mu_1)_{\mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^n)} = \phi(\mu_2)_{\mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^n)}. \quad (114)$$

In the next step let  $\mathcal{E} \subseteq \mathcal{P}(V)$  be the set given by

$$\mathcal{E} = \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \{\phi^{-1}(B) \in \mathcal{P}(V) : \phi \in L(V, \mathbb{R}^n), B \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^n)\}. \quad (115)$$

Note that  $\mathcal{E} \subseteq \mathcal{B}(V)$ . In addition, observe that (114) shows that

$$\mu_1|_{\mathcal{E}} = \mu_2|_{\mathcal{E}}. \quad (116)$$

This, the fact that  $\mathcal{E}$  is  $\cap$ -stable, the fact  $V \in \mathcal{E}$ , and Proposition 4.1 prove that

$$\mu_1|_{\sigma_V(\mathcal{E})} = \mu_2|_{\sigma_V(\mathcal{E})}. \quad (117)$$

Moreover, observe that Proposition 4.6 establishes that

$$\sigma_V(\mathcal{E}) = \mathcal{B}(V). \quad (118)$$

Combining this with (117) completes the proof of Lemma 4.10.  $\square$

#### 4.4 Fernique's theorem

The proof of Fernique's theorem (see Proposition 4.13 below) requires the two following well-known auxiliary lemmas, Lemma 4.11 and Lemma 4.12 below.

**Lemma 4.11** (Independent projections of random variables). *Let  $(V_1, \|\cdot\|_{V_1})$  and  $(V_2, \|\cdot\|_{V_2})$  be separable normed  $\mathbb{R}$ -vector spaces, let  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$  be a probability space, and let  $X_1: \Omega \rightarrow V_1$  and  $X_2: \Omega \rightarrow V_2$  be functions which satisfy for all  $\varphi_1 \in (V_1)'$ ,  $\varphi_2 \in (V_2)'$  that  $\varphi_1 \circ X_1: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and  $\varphi_2 \circ X_2: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  are independent random variables. Then it holds that  $X_1$  and  $X_2$  are independent random variables.*

*Proof of Lemma 4.11.* Note that the assumption that  $\forall \varphi_1 \in (V_1)', \varphi_2 \in (V_2)': (\varphi_1 \circ X_1 \text{ and } \varphi_2 \circ X_2 \text{ are } \mathcal{F}/\mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R})\text{-measurable})$  and Proposition 4.6 show that  $X_1$  is  $\mathcal{F}/\mathcal{B}(V_1)$ -measurable and that  $X_2$  is  $\mathcal{F}/\mathcal{B}(V_2)$ -measurable. Throughout this proof let  $(\tilde{\Omega}, \tilde{\mathcal{F}}, \tilde{\mathbb{P}})$  be the probability space given by

$$\tilde{\Omega} = V_1 \times V_2, \quad \tilde{\mathcal{F}} = \mathcal{B}(V_1) \otimes \mathcal{B}(V_2), \quad \text{and} \quad \tilde{\mathbb{P}} = X_1(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(V_1)} \otimes X_2(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(V_2)}. \quad (119)$$

Next note that for all  $\varphi \in L(\tilde{\Omega}, \mathbb{R})$  it holds that

$$\begin{aligned}
(\mathbb{F}_{\tilde{\Omega}} \tilde{\mathbb{P}})(\varphi) &= \int_{\tilde{\Omega}} \exp(i\varphi(x_1, x_2)) \tilde{\mathbb{P}}(d(x_1, x_2)) \\
&= \int_{\tilde{\Omega}} \exp(i\varphi(x_1, 0)) \exp(i\varphi(0, x_2)) (X_1(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(V_1)} \otimes X_2(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(V_2)})(d(x_1, x_2)) \\
&= \int_{V_1} \exp(i\varphi(x_1, 0)) X_1(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(V_1)}(dx_1) \int_{V_2} \exp(i\varphi(0, x_2)) X_2(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(V_2)}(dx_2) \\
&= \mathbb{E}[e^{i\varphi(X_1, 0)}] \mathbb{E}[e^{i\varphi(0, X_2)}].
\end{aligned} \tag{120}$$

Moreover, observe that for all  $\varphi \in L(\tilde{\Omega}, \mathbb{R})$  it holds that  $(V_1 \ni v \mapsto \varphi(v, 0) \in \mathbb{R}) \in (V_1)'$  and  $(V_2 \ni v \mapsto \varphi(0, v) \in \mathbb{R}) \in (V_2)'$ . This and (120) imply for all  $\varphi \in L(\tilde{\Omega}, \mathbb{R})$  that

$$\begin{aligned}
(\mathbb{F}_{\tilde{\Omega}} \tilde{\mathbb{P}})(\varphi) &= \mathbb{E}[e^{i\varphi(X_1, 0)} e^{i\varphi(0, X_2)}] = \mathbb{E}[e^{i\{\varphi(X_1, 0) + \varphi(0, X_2)\}}] \\
&= \mathbb{E}[e^{i\varphi(X_1, X_2)}] = (\mathbb{F}_{\tilde{\Omega}}[(X_1, X_2)(\mathbb{P})_{\tilde{\mathcal{F}}}])(\varphi).
\end{aligned} \tag{121}$$

Combining this with Lemma 4.10 yields that

$$X_1(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(V_1)} \otimes X_2(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(V_2)} = \tilde{\mathbb{P}} = (X_1, X_2)(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(V_1) \otimes \mathcal{B}(V_2)}. \tag{122}$$

The proof of Lemma 4.11 is thus completed.  $\square$

Lemma 4.12 below demonstrates under suitable hypotheses that an appropriate orthogonal transformation of two appropriate independent random variables also results in independent random variables. Observe that the columns of the  $2 \times 2$ -matrix

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1/\sqrt{2} & 1/\sqrt{2} \\ 1/\sqrt{2} & -1/\sqrt{2} \end{pmatrix} \tag{123}$$

constitute an orthonormal basis of  $\mathbb{R}^2$ . Roughly speaking, the orthogonal transformation associated to (123) is employed in the next lemma.

**Lemma 4.12** (Orthogonal transformations of independent random variables). *Let  $(V, \|\cdot\|_V)$  be a separable normed  $\mathbb{R}$ -vector space, let  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$  be a probability space, let  $X_1, X_2: \Omega \rightarrow V$  be independent random variables which satisfy for every  $\varphi \in V'$  that  $\varphi \circ X_1: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and  $\varphi \circ X_2: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  are identically distributed centered Gaussian random variables, and let  $Y_1, Y_2: \Omega \rightarrow V$  satisfy*

$$Y_1 = 2^{-1/2}(X_1 + X_2) \quad \text{and} \quad Y_2 = 2^{-1/2}(X_1 - X_2). \tag{124}$$

Then

- (i) it holds that  $Y_1$  and  $Y_2$  are independent random variables and
- (ii) it holds that  $Y_1(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(V)} = Y_2(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(V)} = X_1(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(V)} = X_2(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(V)}$ .

*Proof of Lemma 4.12.* Observe that the assumption that  $\forall \varphi \in V': (\varphi \circ X_1 \text{ and } \varphi \circ X_2 \text{ are identically distributed random variables})$  proves for all  $\varphi \in V'$  that

$$\mathbb{E}[e^{i\varphi(X_1)}] = \mathbb{E}[e^{i\varphi(X_2)}]. \tag{125}$$

Lemma 4.10 hence shows that

$$X_1(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(V)} = X_2(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(V)}. \quad (126)$$

In addition, note that the hypothesis that  $X_1$  and  $X_2$  are independent random variables ensures for all  $\varphi_1, \varphi_2 \in V'$ ,  $\xi = (\xi_1, \xi_2) \in \mathbb{R}^2$  that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[e^{i\langle \xi, (\varphi_1(Y_1), \varphi_2(Y_2)) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}^2}}] &= \mathbb{E}[e^{i\xi_1\varphi_1(Y_1) + i\xi_2\varphi_2(Y_2)}] \\ &= \mathbb{E}[e^{i2^{-1/2}\xi_1\varphi_1(X_1+X_2) + i2^{-1/2}\xi_2\varphi_2(X_1-X_2)}] \\ &= \mathbb{E}[e^{i2^{-1/2}(\xi_1\varphi_1 + \xi_2\varphi_2)(X_1) + i2^{-1/2}(\xi_1\varphi_1 - \xi_2\varphi_2)(X_2)}] \\ &= \mathbb{E}[e^{i2^{-1/2}(\xi_1\varphi_1 + \xi_2\varphi_2)(X_1)}] \mathbb{E}[e^{i2^{-1/2}(\xi_1\varphi_1 - \xi_2\varphi_2)(X_2)}]. \end{aligned} \quad (127)$$

Hence, we obtain that for all  $\varphi_1, \varphi_2 \in V'$ ,  $\xi = (\xi_1, \xi_2) \in \mathbb{R}^2$  it holds that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[e^{i\langle \xi, (\varphi_1(Y_1), \varphi_2(Y_2)) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}^2}}] &= \exp(-\frac{1}{2}\mathbb{E}[|2^{-1/2}(\xi_1\varphi_1 + \xi_2\varphi_2)(X_1)|^2]) \exp(-\frac{1}{2}\mathbb{E}[|2^{-1/2}(\xi_1\varphi_1 - \xi_2\varphi_2)(X_2)|^2]) \\ &= \exp(-\frac{1}{4}\mathbb{E}[|(\xi_1\varphi_1 + \xi_2\varphi_2)(X_1)|^2]) \exp(-\frac{1}{4}\mathbb{E}[|(\xi_1\varphi_1 - \xi_2\varphi_2)(X_2)|^2]) \\ &= \exp(-\frac{1}{4}\{\mathbb{E}[|(\xi_1\varphi_1 + \xi_2\varphi_2)(X_1)|^2] + \mathbb{E}[|(\xi_1\varphi_1 - \xi_2\varphi_2)(X_2)|^2]\}) \\ &= \exp(-\frac{1}{4}\{2\mathbb{E}[|(\xi_1\varphi_1)(X_1)|^2] + 2\mathbb{E}[|(\xi_2\varphi_2)(X_2)|^2]\}). \end{aligned} \quad (128)$$

This shows for all  $\varphi_1, \varphi_2 \in V'$ ,  $\xi = (\xi_1, \xi_2) \in \mathbb{R}^2$  that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[e^{i\langle \xi, (\varphi_1(Y_1), \varphi_2(Y_2)) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}^2}}] &= \exp(-\frac{1}{2}\mathbb{E}[|\xi_1\varphi_1(X_1)|^2]) \exp(-\frac{1}{2}\mathbb{E}[|\xi_2\varphi_2(X_2)|^2]) \\ &= \mathbb{E}[e^{i\xi_1\varphi_1(X_1)}] \mathbb{E}[e^{i\xi_2\varphi_2(X_2)}] = \mathbb{E}[e^{i\xi_1\varphi_1(X_1) + i\xi_2\varphi_2(X_2)}] \\ &= \mathbb{E}[e^{i\langle \xi, (\varphi_1(X_1), \varphi_2(X_2)) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}^2}}]. \end{aligned} \quad (129)$$

In particular, this implies for all  $\varphi \in V'$  that

$$\mathbb{E}[e^{i\varphi(Y_1)}] = \mathbb{E}[e^{i\varphi(X_1)}] \quad \text{and} \quad \mathbb{E}[e^{i\varphi(Y_2)}] = \mathbb{E}[e^{i\varphi(X_2)}]. \quad (130)$$

Lemma 4.10 hence establishes that

$$Y_1(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(V)} = X_1(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(V)} \quad \text{and} \quad Y_2(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(V)} = X_2(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(V)}. \quad (131)$$

This and (126) prove (ii). Next note that Lemma 4.10 and (129) show for all  $\varphi_1, \varphi_2 \in V'$  that

$$(\varphi_1 \circ Y_1, \varphi_2 \circ Y_2)(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^2)} = (\varphi_1 \circ X_1, \varphi_2 \circ X_2)(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^2)}. \quad (132)$$

This, the assumption that  $X_1$  and  $X_2$  are independent, and (ii) ensure for all  $\varphi_1, \varphi_2 \in V'$  that

$$\begin{aligned} (\varphi_1 \circ Y_1)(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R})} \otimes (\varphi_2 \circ Y_2)(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R})} &= (\varphi_1 \circ X_1)(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R})} \otimes (\varphi_2 \circ X_2)(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R})} \\ &= (\varphi_1 \circ X_1, \varphi_2 \circ X_2)(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^2)} = (\varphi_1 \circ Y_1, \varphi_2 \circ Y_2)(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^2)}. \end{aligned} \quad (133)$$

This proves for every  $\varphi_1, \varphi_2 \in V'$  that  $\varphi_1 \circ Y_1$  and  $\varphi_2 \circ Y_2$  are independent random variables. Lemma 4.11 hence establishes that  $Y_1$  and  $Y_2$  are independent random variables. The proof of Lemma 4.12 is thus completed.  $\square$

In the next result, Proposition 4.13 below, we present Fernique's theorem (see, e.g., Theorem 8.2.1 in Stroock [43]).

**Proposition 4.13** (Fernique's theorem). *Let  $(V, \|\cdot\|_V)$  be a separable normed  $\mathbb{R}$ -vector space, let  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$  be a probability space, let  $X: \Omega \rightarrow V$  be a function which satisfies for all  $\varphi \in V'$  that  $\varphi \circ X: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is a centered Gaussian random variable, and let  $R \in (0, \infty)$  satisfy*

$$R \geq \inf(\{r \in [0, \infty) : \mathbb{P}(\|X\|_V \leq r) \geq 9/10\}). \quad (134)$$

Then

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\exp\left(\frac{\|X\|_V^2}{18R^2}\right)\right] \leq \sqrt{e} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left[\frac{e}{3}\right]^{(2^n)} < 13 < \infty. \quad (135)$$

*Proof of Proposition 4.13.* Throughout this proof let  $(\tilde{\Omega}, \tilde{\mathcal{F}}, \tilde{\mathbb{P}})$  be the probability space given by  $\tilde{\Omega} = \Omega \times \Omega$ ,  $\tilde{\mathcal{F}} = \mathcal{F} \otimes \mathcal{F}$ , and  $\tilde{\mathbb{P}} = \mathbb{P} \otimes \mathbb{P}$ , let  $Y_1, Y_2: \tilde{\Omega} \rightarrow V$  be the functions which satisfy for all  $\omega_1, \omega_2 \in \Omega$  that

$$Y_1(\omega_1, \omega_2) = X(\omega_1) \quad \text{and} \quad Y_2(\omega_1, \omega_2) = X(\omega_2), \quad (136)$$

let  $Z_1, Z_2: \tilde{\Omega} \rightarrow V$  be the functions which satisfy

$$Z_1 = 2^{-1/2}(Y_1 + Y_2) \quad \text{and} \quad Z_2 = 2^{-1/2}(Y_1 - Y_2), \quad (137)$$

and let  $t_n \in (0, \infty)$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$ , be the sequence of real numbers which satisfies for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  that

$$t_0 = R \quad \text{and} \quad t_n = R + \sqrt{2}t_{n-1}. \quad (138)$$

Observe that  $Y_1$  and  $Y_2$  are independent random variables. In addition, note that for every  $\varphi \in V'$  it holds that the random variables  $\varphi \circ Y_1: \tilde{\Omega} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and  $\varphi \circ Y_2: \tilde{\Omega} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  have the same distribution on  $(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}))$  as the random variable  $\varphi \circ X: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ . Lemma 4.12 hence ensures that  $Z_1$  and  $Z_2$  are independent random variables and

$$Z_1(\tilde{\mathbb{P}})_{\mathcal{B}(V)} = Z_2(\tilde{\mathbb{P}})_{\mathcal{B}(V)} = Y_1(\tilde{\mathbb{P}})_{\mathcal{B}(V)} = X(\mathbb{P})_{\mathcal{B}(V)}. \quad (139)$$

This proves for all  $s, t \in (0, \infty)$  with  $s \leq t$  that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(\|X\|_V \leq s) \mathbb{P}(\|X\|_V > t) &= \tilde{\mathbb{P}}(\|Z_2\|_V \leq s) \tilde{\mathbb{P}}(\|Z_1\|_V > t) \\ &= \tilde{\mathbb{P}}(\{\|Z_2\|_V \leq s\} \cap \{\|Z_1\|_V > t\}) \\ &= \tilde{\mathbb{P}}(\{\|Y_1 - Y_2\|_V \leq \sqrt{2}s\} \cap \{\|Y_1 + Y_2\|_V > \sqrt{2}t\}) \\ &\leq \tilde{\mathbb{P}}(\{|Y_1|_V - |Y_2|_V| \leq \sqrt{2}s\} \cap \{|Y_1|_V + |Y_2|_V > \sqrt{2}t\}) \\ &\leq \tilde{\mathbb{P}}(\min\{|Y_1|_V, |Y_2|_V\} > 2^{-1/2}(t-s)) = |\mathbb{P}(\|X\|_V > 2^{-1/2}(t-s))|^2. \end{aligned} \quad (140)$$

This, in turn, implies for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  that

$$\mathbb{P}(\|X\|_V \leq R) \mathbb{P}(\|X\|_V > t_n) \leq |\mathbb{P}(\|X\|_V > t_{n-1})|^2. \quad (141)$$

The fact that  $\mathbb{P}(\|X\|_V \leq R) \geq 9/10 > 0$  hence shows for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  that

$$\frac{\mathbb{P}(\|X\|_V > t_n)}{\mathbb{P}(\|X\|_V \leq R)} \leq \left(\frac{\mathbb{P}(\|X\|_V > t_{n-1})}{\mathbb{P}(\|X\|_V \leq R)}\right)^2. \quad (142)$$

This and induction on  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$  establish for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$  that

$$\frac{\mathbb{P}(\|X\|_V > t_n)}{\mathbb{P}(\|X\|_V \leq R)} \leq \left( \frac{\mathbb{P}(\|X\|_V > R)}{\mathbb{P}(\|X\|_V \leq R)} \right)^{(2^n)}. \quad (143)$$

Moreover, induction on  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$  ensures for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$  that

$$t_n = R \cdot \frac{2^{\frac{n+1}{2}} - 1}{\sqrt{2} - 1} \leq (\sqrt{2} + 1) 2^{\frac{n+1}{2}} R \leq 3 \cdot 2^{\frac{n+1}{2}} R. \quad (144)$$

Combining this with (143) and the fact that  $\mathbb{P}(\|X\|_V \leq R) \geq 9/10 \geq 9 \mathbb{P}(\|X\|_V > R)$  yields that for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$  it holds that

$$\mathbb{P}(\|X\|_V > 3 \cdot 2^{\frac{n}{2}} R) \leq 3^{-(2^n)}. \quad (145)$$

The fact that  $e/3 < 1$  hence shows that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E} \left[ \exp \left( \frac{\|X\|_V^2}{18R^2} \right) \right] &\leq \sqrt{e} \mathbb{P}(\|X\|_V \leq 3R) + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} e^{(2^n)} \mathbb{P}(3 \cdot 2^{\frac{n}{2}} R < \|X\|_V \leq 3 \cdot 2^{\frac{n+1}{2}} R) \\ &\leq \sqrt{e} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} e^{(2^n)} \mathbb{P}(\|X\|_V > 3 \cdot 2^{\frac{n}{2}} R) \leq \sqrt{e} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left[ \frac{e}{3} \right]^{(2^n)} \\ &\leq \sqrt{e} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left[ \frac{e}{3} \right]^n = \sqrt{e} + \frac{3}{3-e} < 13 < \infty. \end{aligned} \quad (146)$$

The proof of Proposition 4.13 is thus completed.  $\square$

## 5 Abstract examples

In this section we verify the assumptions of Theorem 3.5 above in the case of more specific SPDEs (see the setting in Subsection 5.2 below) and establish strong convergence in this setting in Proposition 5.7 below. First, we show a result on transformations of semigroups for solutions of SPDEs in Proposition 5.1 below. Next we combine this with Fernique's theorem (see Proposition 4.13 above) and the elementary results in Lemmas 5.2–5.3, Proposition 5.4, and Lemma 5.5 to derive certain properties of stochastic convolution processes (see Proposition 5.6 below). Finally, the latter allow us to apply Theorem 3.5 in order to prove Proposition 5.7.

### 5.1 Transformations of semigroups for solutions of SPDEs

Roughly speaking, Proposition 5.1 below proves that a mild solution of an SPDE does not depend on a shift of the linear part of the drift coefficient function if the nonlinear part of the drift coefficient function is shifted accordingly. This result is achieved under optimal hypotheses in the sense that the hypotheses of Proposition 5.1 are required for the mathematical formulation of the statement to be meaningful (see, in particular, (147)–(148)). To the best of our knowledge, Proposition 5.1 is the first result in the literature to establish this assertion under optimal hypotheses, even in the special case of partial differential equations (where the diffusion coefficient function is zero).

**Proposition 5.1.** Consider the notation in Subsection 1.1, let  $(H, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_H, \|\cdot\|_H)$  and  $(U, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_U, \|\cdot\|_U)$  be separable  $\mathbb{R}$ -Hilbert spaces, let  $\mathbb{H} \subseteq H$  be a nonempty orthonormal basis of  $H$ , let  $T \in (0, \infty)$ ,  $\alpha, \beta, \gamma, \eta, \kappa \in \mathbb{R}$ , let  $\lambda: \mathbb{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a function which satisfies  $\sup_{b \in \mathbb{H}} \lambda_b < \kappa$ , let  $A: D(A) \subseteq H \rightarrow H$  be the linear operator which satisfies  $D(A) = \{v \in H: \sum_{b \in \mathbb{H}} |\lambda_b \langle b, v \rangle_H|^2 < \infty\}$  and  $\forall v \in D(A): Av = \sum_{b \in \mathbb{H}} \lambda_b \langle b, v \rangle_H b$ , let  $(H_r, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{H_r}, \|\cdot\|_{H_r})$ ,  $r \in \mathbb{R}$ , be a family of interpolation spaces associated to  $\kappa - A$ , let  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$  be a probability space with a normal filtration  $(\mathbb{F}_t)_{t \in [0, T]}$ , let  $(W_t)_{t \in [0, T]}$  be an  $\text{Id}_U$ -cylindrical  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P}, (\mathbb{F}_t)_{t \in [0, T]})$ -Wiener process, let  $O \in \mathcal{B}(H_\gamma)$ , let  $F: O \rightarrow H_\alpha$  be a  $\mathcal{B}(O)/\mathcal{B}(H_\alpha)$ -measurable function, let  $\tilde{F}: O \rightarrow H_{\min\{\alpha, \gamma\}}$  be the function which satisfies for all  $v \in O$  that  $\tilde{F}(v) = \eta v + F(v)$ , let  $B: O \rightarrow \text{HS}(U, H_\beta)$  be a  $\mathcal{B}(O)/\mathcal{B}(\text{HS}(U, H_\beta))$ -measurable function, let  $\xi: \Omega \rightarrow O$  be an  $\mathbb{F}_0/\mathcal{B}(O)$ -measurable function, and let  $X: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow O$  be an  $(\mathbb{F}_t)_{t \in [0, T]}/\mathcal{B}(O)$ -predictable stochastic process which satisfies for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\int_0^t \|e^{(t-s)A} F(X_s)\|_{H_\gamma} + \|e^{(t-s)A} B(X_s)\|_{\text{HS}(U, H_\gamma)}^2 ds < \infty\right) = 1 \quad (147)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} [X_t]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H_\gamma)} &= \left[ e^{tA} \xi + \int_0^t \mathbb{1}_{\{\int_0^t \|e^{(t-u)A} F(X_u)\|_{H_\gamma} du < \infty\}} e^{(t-s)A} F(X_s) ds \right]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H_\gamma)} \\ &\quad + \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} B(X_s) dW_s. \end{aligned} \quad (148)$$

Then it holds for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\int_0^t \|e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} \tilde{F}(X_s)\|_{H_\gamma} + \|e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} B(X_s)\|_{\text{HS}(U, H_\gamma)}^2 ds < \infty\right) = 1 \quad (149)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} [X_t]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H_\gamma)} &= \left[ e^{t(A-\eta)} \xi + \int_0^t \mathbb{1}_{\{\int_0^t \|e^{(t-u)(A-\eta)} \tilde{F}(X_u)\|_{H_\gamma} du < \infty\}} e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} \tilde{F}(X_s) ds \right]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H_\gamma)} \\ &\quad + \int_0^t e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} B(X_s) dW_s. \end{aligned} \quad (150)$$

*Proof of Proposition 5.1.* Throughout this proof let  $\psi, \psi_1: [0, T] \times H_\gamma \rightarrow H_\gamma$  and  $\psi_2: [0, T] \times H_\gamma \rightarrow L(H_\gamma)$  be the functions which satisfy for all  $(t, x) \in [0, T] \times H_\gamma$ ,  $v \in H_\gamma$  that

$$\psi(t, x) = e^{\eta t} x, \quad \psi_1(t, x) = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \psi(t, x) = \eta \psi(t, x), \quad \text{and} \quad \psi_2(t, x) v = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \psi(t, x) v = \psi(t, v). \quad (151)$$

Next observe that (147)–(148) imply that for all  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds that

$$\begin{aligned} &\mathbb{P}\left(\int_0^t \|e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} e^{-\eta s} F(X_s)\|_{H_\gamma} + \|e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} e^{-\eta s} B(X_s)\|_{\text{HS}(U, H_\gamma)}^2 ds < \infty\right) \\ &= \mathbb{P}\left(e^{-\eta t} \int_0^t \|e^{(t-s)A} F(X_s)\|_{H_\gamma} ds + e^{-2\eta t} \int_0^t \|e^{(t-s)A} B(X_s)\|_{\text{HS}(U, H_\gamma)}^2 ds < \infty\right) \\ &= \mathbb{P}\left(\int_0^t \|e^{(t-s)A} F(X_s)\|_{H_\gamma} + \|e^{(t-s)A} B(X_s)\|_{\text{HS}(U, H_\gamma)}^2 ds < \infty\right) = 1 \end{aligned} \quad (152)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} [e^{-\eta t} X_t]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H_\gamma)} &= \left[ e^{t(A-\eta)} \xi + \int_0^t \mathbb{1}_{\{\int_0^t \|e^{(t-u)A} F(X_u)\|_{H_\gamma} du < \infty\}} e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} e^{-\eta s} F(X_s) ds \right]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H_\gamma)} \\ &\quad + \int_0^t e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} e^{-\eta s} B(X_s) dW_s. \end{aligned} \quad (153)$$

Note that this establishes that the stochastic process  $([0, T] \times \Omega \ni (t, \omega) \mapsto e^{-\eta t} X_t(\omega) \in H_\gamma)$  is an  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P}, (\mathbb{F}_t)_{t \in [0, T]})$ -mild Itô process with evolution family  $(\{(t_1, t_2) \in [0, T]^2 : t_1 < t_2\} \ni (s, t) \mapsto e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} \in L(H_{\min\{\alpha, \beta, \gamma\}}, H_\gamma))$ , mild drift  $([0, T] \times \Omega \ni (t, \omega) \mapsto e^{-\eta t} F(X_t(\omega)) \in H_{\min\{\alpha, \beta, \gamma\}})$ , and mild diffusion  $([0, T] \times \Omega \ni (t, \omega) \mapsto e^{-\eta t} B(X_t(\omega)) \in \text{HS}(U, H_{\min\{\alpha, \beta, \gamma\}}))$  (see Definition 1 in Da Prato, Jentzen, & Röckner [10]). The mild Itô formula in Theorem 1 in Da Prato, Jentzen, & Röckner [10] hence proves that for all  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds that

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\int_0^t \|\psi_1(s, e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} e^{-\eta s} X_s)\|_{H_\gamma} ds < \infty\right) = 1, \quad (154)$$

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\int_0^t \|\psi_2(s, e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} e^{-\eta s} X_s) e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} e^{-\eta s} F(X_s)\|_{H_\gamma} ds < \infty\right) = 1, \quad (155)$$

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\int_0^t \|\psi_2(s, e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} e^{-\eta s} X_s) e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} e^{-\eta s} B(X_s)\|_{\text{HS}(U, H_\gamma)}^2 ds < \infty\right) = 1, \quad (156)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} [X_t]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H_\gamma)} &= [\psi(t, e^{-\eta t} X_t)]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H_\gamma)} \\ &= \left[ \psi(0, e^{t(A-\eta)} e^{-\eta \cdot 0} X_0) + \int_0^t \mathbb{1}_{\{\int_0^t \|\psi_1(u, e^{(t-u)(A-\eta)} e^{-\eta u} X_u)\|_{H_\gamma} du < \infty\}} \psi_1(s, e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} e^{-\eta s} X_s) ds \right. \\ &\quad + \int_0^t \mathbb{1}_{\{\int_0^t \|\psi_2(u, e^{(t-u)(A-\eta)} e^{-\eta u} X_u) e^{(t-u)(A-\eta)} e^{-\eta u} F(X_u)\|_{H_\gamma} du < \infty\}} \\ &\quad \cdot \psi_2(s, e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} e^{-\eta s} X_s) e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} e^{-\eta s} F(X_s) ds \Big]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H_\gamma)} \\ &\quad + \int_0^t \psi_2(s, e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} e^{-\eta s} X_s) e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} e^{-\eta s} B(X_s) dW_s. \end{aligned} \quad (157)$$

This ensures that for all  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds that

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\int_0^t \|e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} \eta X_s\|_{H_\gamma} + \|e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} F(X_s)\|_{H_\gamma} + \|e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} B(X_s)\|_{\text{HS}(U, H_\gamma)}^2 ds < \infty\right) = 1 \quad (158)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} [X_t]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H_\gamma)} &= \left[ e^{t(A-\eta)} \xi + \int_0^t \mathbb{1}_{\{\int_0^t \|e^{(t-u)(A-\eta)} \eta X_u\|_{H_\gamma} du < \infty\}} e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} \eta X_s ds \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \int_0^t \mathbb{1}_{\{\int_0^t \|e^{(t-u)(A-\eta)} F(X_u)\|_{H_\gamma} du < \infty\}} e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} F(X_s) ds \right]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H_\gamma)} + \int_0^t e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} B(X_s) dW_s. \end{aligned} \quad (159)$$

Moreover, (158) shows for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{P}\left(\int_0^t \|e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)}\tilde{F}(X_s)\|_{H_\gamma} ds < \infty\right) = \mathbb{P}\left(\int_0^t \|e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)}[\eta X_s + F(X_s)]\|_{H_\gamma} ds < \infty\right) \\ & \geq \mathbb{P}\left(\int_0^t \|e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)}\eta X_s\|_{H_\gamma} + \|e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)}F(X_s)\|_{H_\gamma} ds < \infty\right) = 1. \end{aligned} \quad (160)$$

Combining this with (158)–(159) completes the proof of Proposition 5.1.  $\square$

## 5.2 Setting

Consider the notation in Subsection 1.1, let  $T, c_0, \gamma, \theta, \vartheta \in (0, \infty)$ ,  $\alpha \in [0, 1/2]$ ,  $\varphi \in [0, 1)$ ,  $\rho \in [0, 1/4)$ ,  $\varrho \in (\rho, 1/4)$ ,  $\chi \in (0, (\varrho-\rho)/(1+\vartheta))$ ,  $(H, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_H, \|\cdot\|_H) = (L^2(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R}), \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{L^2(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})}, \|\cdot\|_{L^2(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})})$ , let  $(e_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow H$  and  $(\lambda_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow (0, \infty)$  be the functions which satisfy for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  that  $e_n = [(\sqrt{2} \sin(n\pi x))_{x \in (0,1)}]_{\lambda_{(0,1)}, \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R})}$  and  $\lambda_n = c_0 \pi^2 n^2$ , let  $A: D(A) \subseteq H \rightarrow H$  be the linear operator which satisfies  $D(A) = \{v \in H: \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} |\lambda_k \langle e_k, v \rangle_H|^2 < \infty\}$  and  $\forall v \in D(A): Av = \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} -\lambda_k \langle e_k, v \rangle_H e_k$ , let  $(H_r, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{H_r}, \|\cdot\|_{H_r})$ ,  $r \in \mathbb{R}$ , be a family of interpolation spaces associated to  $-A$ , let  $\xi \in H_{1/2}$ , let  $F \in \mathcal{C}(H_\varrho, H_{-\alpha})$ ,  $(P_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow L(H_{-1})$ ,  $(h_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow (0, T]$ , and  $\phi, \Phi: H_1 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be functions which satisfy for all  $u \in H_1$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $v, w \in P_n(H)$  that  $\phi(u) = \gamma + \gamma [\sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{u}(x)|^2]$ ,  $\Phi(u) = \gamma + \gamma [\sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{u}(x)|^\gamma]$ ,  $P_n(u) = \sum_{k=1}^n \langle e_k, u \rangle_H e_k$ ,  $\limsup_{m \rightarrow \infty} h_m = 0$ ,  $\langle v, P_n F(v + w) \rangle_H \leq \phi(w) \|v\|_H^2 + \varphi \|v\|_{H_{1/2}}^2 + \Phi(w)$ , and  $\|F(v) - F(w)\|_{H_{-\alpha}} \leq \theta (1 + \|v\|_{H_\rho}^\vartheta + \|w\|_{H_\rho}^\vartheta) \|v - w\|_{H_\rho}$ , let  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$  be a probability space, let  $(W_t)_{t \in [0, T]}$  be an  $\text{Id}_H$ -cylindrical  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$ -Wiener process, and let  $\mathcal{X}^n, \mathcal{O}^n: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow P_n(H)$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , be stochastic processes which satisfy for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $[\mathcal{O}_t^n]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} = \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)A} dW_s$  and

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{X}_t^n = P_n e^{tA} \xi + \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)A} \mathbb{1}_{\{\|\mathcal{X}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n\|_{H_\varrho} + \|\mathcal{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n + P_n e^{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n A} \xi\|_{H_\varrho} \leq |h_n|^{-\chi}\}} F(\mathcal{X}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n) ds + \mathcal{O}_t^n\right) = 1. \quad (161)$$

## 5.3 Properties of the stochastic convolution process

The proof of the next result, Lemma 5.2 below, is a slight adaptation of the proof of Lemma 5.6 in Hutzenthaler et al. [28].

**Lemma 5.2.** *Assume the setting in Subsection 5.2, let  $\beta \in (0, 1/2]$ ,  $p \in (1/\beta, \infty)$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $\eta \in [0, \infty)$ , let  $\mathbb{O}: \Omega \rightarrow P_n(H)$  be an  $\mathcal{F}/\mathcal{B}(P_n(H))$ -measurable function which satisfies  $[\mathbb{O}]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} = \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} dW_s$ , and let  $Y: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a standard normally distributed random variable. Then*

$$\begin{aligned} & (\mathbb{E}[\sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\mathbb{O}(x)|^2])^{1/2} \leq \pi^2 (\mathbb{E}[|Y|^p])^{1/p} \left[ \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{k^{4\beta}}{\lambda_k + \eta} \right]^{1/2} \\ & \cdot \sup \left( \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |v(x)|: [v \in \mathcal{C}((0,1), \mathbb{R}) \text{ and } \|v\|_{\mathcal{W}^{\beta,p}((0,1), \mathbb{R})} \leq 1] \right\} \right) < \infty. \end{aligned} \quad (162)$$

*Proof of Lemma 5.2.* First, observe that Jensen's inequality shows that

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{E}[\sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{\mathbb{O}}(x)|^2] \\ & \leq \left[ \sup \left( \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |v(x)| : [v \in \mathcal{C}((0,1), \mathbb{R}) \text{ and } \|v\|_{\mathcal{W}^{\beta,p}((0,1), \mathbb{R})} \leq 1] \right\} \right) \right]^2 \mathbb{E}[\|\underline{\mathbb{O}}\|_{\mathcal{W}^{\beta,p}((0,1), \mathbb{R})}^2] \quad (163) \\ & \leq \left[ \sup \left( \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |v(x)| : [v \in \mathcal{C}((0,1), \mathbb{R}) \text{ and } \|v\|_{\mathcal{W}^{\beta,p}((0,1), \mathbb{R})} \leq 1] \right\} \right) \right]^2 (\mathbb{E}[\|\underline{\mathbb{O}}\|_{\mathcal{W}^{\beta,p}((0,1), \mathbb{R})}^p])^{2/p}. \end{aligned}$$

In addition, note that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[\|\underline{\mathbb{O}}\|_{\mathcal{W}^{\beta,p}((0,1), \mathbb{R})}^p] &= \mathbb{E} \left[ \int_0^1 |\underline{\mathbb{O}}(x)|^p dx + \int_0^1 \int_0^1 \frac{|\underline{\mathbb{O}}(x) - \underline{\mathbb{O}}(y)|^p}{|x-y|^{1+\beta p}} dx dy \right] \\ &= \mathbb{E}[|Y|^p] \int_0^1 (\mathbb{E}[|\underline{\mathbb{O}}(x)|^2])^{p/2} dx + \mathbb{E}[|Y|^p] \int_0^1 \int_0^1 \frac{(\mathbb{E}[|\underline{\mathbb{O}}(x) - \underline{\mathbb{O}}(y)|^2])^{p/2}}{|x-y|^{1+\beta p}} dx dy. \end{aligned} \quad (164)$$

Furthermore, Itô's isometry yields for all  $x \in (0, 1)$  that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[|\underline{\mathbb{O}}(x)|^2] &= \mathbb{E} \left[ \left| \sum_{k=1}^n \underline{e}_k(x) \int_0^t e^{-(\lambda_k + \eta)(t-s)} d\langle \underline{e}_k, W_s \rangle_H \right|^2 \right] = \sum_{k=1}^n |\underline{e}_k(x)|^2 \int_0^t e^{-2(\lambda_k + \eta)(t-s)} ds \\ &\leq \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{|\underline{e}_k(x)|^2}{2(\lambda_k + \eta)} \leq \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{1}{\lambda_k + \eta}. \end{aligned} \quad (165)$$

This implies that

$$\int_0^1 (\mathbb{E}[|\underline{\mathbb{O}}(x)|^2])^{p/2} dx \leq \left[ \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{1}{\lambda_k + \eta} \right]^{p/2}. \quad (166)$$

Next note that again Itô's isometry ensures for all  $x, y \in (0, 1)$  that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[|\underline{\mathbb{O}}(x) - \underline{\mathbb{O}}(y)|^2] &= \mathbb{E} \left[ \left| \sum_{k=1}^n [\underline{e}_k(x) - \underline{e}_k(y)] \int_0^t e^{-(\lambda_k + \eta)(t-s)} d\langle \underline{e}_k, W_s \rangle_H \right|^2 \right] \\ &\leq \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{|\underline{e}_k(x) - \underline{e}_k(y)|^2}{2(\lambda_k + \eta)}. \end{aligned} \quad (167)$$

Moreover, the fact that  $\beta \leq 1/2$  and the fact that  $\forall x, y \in \mathbb{R}: |\sin(x) - \sin(y)| \leq |x - y|$  prove that for all  $x, y \in (0, 1)$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{N}$  it holds that

$$\begin{aligned} |\underline{e}_k(x) - \underline{e}_k(y)|^2 &= 2 |\sin(k\pi x) - \sin(k\pi y)|^2 \\ &= 2 |\sin(k\pi x) - \sin(k\pi y)|^{2-4\beta} |\sin(k\pi x) - \sin(k\pi y)|^{4\beta} \leq 2^{3-4\beta} |k\pi|^{4\beta} |x - y|^{4\beta}. \end{aligned} \quad (168)$$

This together with (167) establishes for all  $x, y \in (0, 1)$  that

$$\mathbb{E}[|\underline{\mathbb{O}}(x) - \underline{\mathbb{O}}(y)|^2] \leq 2^{2-4\beta} \pi^{4\beta} |x - y|^{4\beta} \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{k^{4\beta}}{\lambda_k + \eta}. \quad (169)$$

The fact that  $\beta p \geq 1$  hence ensures that

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_0^1 \int_0^1 \frac{(\mathbb{E}[|\underline{\mathbb{Q}}(x) - \underline{\mathbb{Q}}(y)|^2])^{p/2}}{|x - y|^{1+\beta p}} dx dy \\ & \leq 2^{p(1-2\beta)} \pi^{2p\beta} \left[ \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{k^{4\beta}}{\lambda_k + \eta} \right]^{p/2} \int_0^1 \int_0^1 |x - y|^{\beta p - 1} dx dy \leq 2^{p(1-2\beta)} \pi^{2p\beta} \left[ \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{k^{4\beta}}{\lambda_k + \eta} \right]^{p/2}. \end{aligned} \quad (170)$$

Combining this, (164), and (166) proves that

$$\begin{aligned} (\mathbb{E}[\|\underline{\mathbb{Q}}\|_{\mathcal{W}^{\beta,p}((0,1),\mathbb{R})}^p])^{1/p} & \leq (\mathbb{E}[|Y|^p])^{1/p} \left\{ \left[ \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{1}{\lambda_k + \eta} \right]^{p/2} + 2^{p(1-2\beta)} \pi^{2p\beta} \left[ \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{k^{4\beta}}{\lambda_k + \eta} \right]^{p/2} \right\}^{1/p} \\ & \leq (\mathbb{E}[|Y|^p])^{1/p} \left\{ 2^{p(1-2\beta)+1} \pi^{2p\beta} \left[ \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{k^{4\beta}}{\lambda_k + \eta} \right]^{p/2} \right\}^{1/p} \\ & \leq 2^{2-2\beta} \pi^{2\beta} (\mathbb{E}[|Y|^p])^{1/p} \left[ \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{k^{4\beta}}{\lambda_k + \eta} \right]^{1/2} \leq \pi^2 (\mathbb{E}[|Y|^p])^{1/p} \left[ \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{k^{4\beta}}{\lambda_k + \eta} \right]^{1/2}. \end{aligned} \quad (171)$$

In addition, note that the fact that  $\beta p > 1$  and the Sobolev embedding theorem yield that

$$\sup \left( \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |v(x)| : [v \in \mathcal{C}((0,1),\mathbb{R}) \text{ and } \|v\|_{\mathcal{W}^{\beta,p}((0,1),\mathbb{R})} \leq 1] \right\} \right) < \infty. \quad (172)$$

This, (163), and (171) show (162). The proof of Lemma 5.2 is thus completed.  $\square$

**Lemma 5.3.** *Let  $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $\beta \in (1 + \alpha, \infty)$ . Then it holds that*

$$\limsup_{\eta \rightarrow \infty} \left( \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{k^\alpha}{k^\beta + \eta} \right) = 0. \quad (173)$$

*Proof of Lemma 5.3.* Observe that for all  $\eta \in [0, \infty)$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{N}$  it holds that

$$\frac{k^\alpha}{k^\beta + \eta} \leq \frac{1}{k^{\beta-\alpha}} \quad \text{and} \quad \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n^{\beta-\alpha}} < \infty. \quad (174)$$

Lebesgue's theorem of dominated convergence hence ensures that

$$\limsup_{\eta \rightarrow \infty} \left( \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{k^\alpha}{k^\beta + \eta} \right) = \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \limsup_{\eta \rightarrow \infty} \left( \frac{k^\alpha}{k^\beta + \eta} \right) = 0. \quad (175)$$

The proof of Lemma 5.3 is thus completed.  $\square$

**Proposition 5.4.** Assume the setting in Subsection 5.2, let  $\beta \in (0, 1/4)$ ,  $p \in (1/\beta, \infty)$ ,  $\eta \in [0, \infty)$ , let  $\tilde{\mathcal{O}}^n, \mathbb{O}^n: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow P_n(H)$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , be stochastic processes with continuous sample paths which satisfy for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $[\tilde{\mathcal{O}}_t^n]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} = \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)A} dW_s$  and  $[\mathbb{O}_t^n]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} = \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} dW_s$ , and assume

$$720p^3T\gamma\pi^4 \left[ \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{k^{4\beta}}{\lambda_k + \eta} \right] \left[ \sup \left( \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |v(x)| : [v \in \mathcal{C}((0,1), \mathbb{R}) \text{ and } \|v\|_{\mathcal{W}^{\beta,p}((0,1), \mathbb{R})} \leq 1] \right\} \right) \right]^2 \leq 1. \quad (176)$$

Then

- (i) it holds that  $\sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \mathbb{E}[\|\mathbb{O}_s^n + P_n e^{s(A-\eta)} \xi\|_H^p] < \infty$  and
- (ii) it holds that

$$\begin{aligned} \sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \mathbb{E} \left[ \int_0^T \exp \left( \int_s^T p \phi(\mathbb{O}_{[u]_{h_n}}^n + P_n e^{\lfloor u \rfloor_{h_n}(A-\eta)} \xi) du \right) \max \left\{ 1, |\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{[s]_{h_n}}^n + P_n e^{\lfloor s \rfloor_{h_n}(A-\eta)} \xi)|^{p/2}, \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \|\mathbb{O}_s^n + P_n e^{s(A-\eta)} \xi\|_H^p, \int_0^T \|\tilde{\mathcal{O}}_u^n + P_n e^{uA} \xi\|_{H_\theta}^{2p+2p\vartheta} du \right\} ds \right] < \infty. \end{aligned} \quad (177)$$

*Proof of Proposition 5.4.* First, note that the Burkholder-Davis-Gundy inequality proves that for all standard normally distributed random variables  $Y: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  it holds that

$$(\mathbb{E}[|Y|^p])^{1/p} \leq \sqrt{\frac{p(p-1)}{2}} \leq p. \quad (178)$$

Markov's inequality, Lemma 5.2, and (176) hence imply that for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P} \left( \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{\mathbb{O}}_t^n(x)|^2 \geq \frac{1}{72pT\gamma} \right) &\leq 72pT\gamma \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{\mathbb{O}}_t^n(x)|^2 \right] \leq 72p^3T\gamma\pi^4 \left[ \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{k^{4\beta}}{\lambda_k + \eta} \right] \\ &\cdot \left[ \sup \left( \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |v(x)| : [v \in \mathcal{C}((0,1), \mathbb{R}) \text{ and } \|v\|_{\mathcal{W}^{\beta,p}((0,1), \mathbb{R})} \leq 1] \right\} \right) \right]^2 \leq \frac{1}{10}. \end{aligned} \quad (179)$$

This and Proposition 4.13 (with  $V = P_n(H)$ ,  $\|\cdot\|_V = (P_n(H) \ni v \mapsto \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{v}(x)| \in [0, \infty))$ ,  $X = \mathbb{O}_t^n$ ,  $R = (72pT\gamma)^{-1/2}$  for  $t \in [0, T]$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  in the notation of Proposition 4.13) show that for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds that

$$\mathbb{E} \left[ \exp \left( 4pT\gamma \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{\mathbb{O}}_t^n(x)|^2 \right\} \right) \right] \leq 13. \quad (180)$$

In addition, Hölder's inequality yields for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \mathbb{E} \left[ \int_0^T \exp \left( \int_s^T p \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n}^n + P_n e^{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n (A-\eta)} \xi) du \right) \max \left\{ 1, |\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n + P_n e^{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n (A-\eta)} \xi)|^{p/2}, \right. \right. \\
& \quad \left. \left. \|\mathbb{O}_s^n + P_n e^{s(A-\eta)} \xi\|_H^p, \int_0^T \|\tilde{\mathcal{O}}_u^n + P_n e^{uA} \xi\|_{H_\varrho}^{2p+2p\vartheta} du \right\} ds \right]^2 \\
&= \left( \int_0^T \mathbb{E} \left[ \exp \left( \int_s^T p \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n}^n + P_n e^{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n (A-\eta)} \xi) du \right) \max \left\{ 1, |\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n + P_n e^{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n (A-\eta)} \xi)|^{p/2}, \right. \right. \right. \\
&\quad \left. \left. \left. \|\mathbb{O}_s^n + P_n e^{s(A-\eta)} \xi\|_H^p, \int_0^T \|\tilde{\mathcal{O}}_u^n + P_n e^{uA} \xi\|_{H_\varrho}^{2p+2p\vartheta} du \right\} \right] ds \right)^2 \\
&\leq T \int_0^T \mathbb{E} \left[ \exp \left( \int_s^T p \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n}^n + P_n e^{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n (A-\eta)} \xi) du \right) \max \left\{ 1, |\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n + P_n e^{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n (A-\eta)} \xi)|^{p/2}, \right. \right. \quad (181) \\
&\quad \left. \left. \|\mathbb{O}_s^n + P_n e^{s(A-\eta)} \xi\|_H^p, \int_0^T \|\tilde{\mathcal{O}}_u^n + P_n e^{uA} \xi\|_{H_\varrho}^{2p+2p\vartheta} du \right\} \right]^2 ds \\
&\leq T \int_0^T \mathbb{E} \left[ \exp \left( \int_s^T 2p \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n}^n + P_n e^{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n (A-\eta)} \xi) du \right) \right] \mathbb{E} \left[ \max \left\{ 1, |\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n + P_n e^{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n (A-\eta)} \xi)|^p, \right. \right. \\
&\quad \left. \left. \|\mathbb{O}_s^n + P_n e^{s(A-\eta)} \xi\|_H^{2p}, T \int_0^T \|\tilde{\mathcal{O}}_u^n + P_n e^{uA} \xi\|_{H_\varrho}^{4p+4p\vartheta} du \right\} \right] ds \\
&\leq T \mathbb{E} \left[ \exp \left( \int_0^T 2p \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n}^n + P_n e^{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n (A-\eta)} \xi) du \right) \right] \int_0^T \mathbb{E} \left[ 1 + |\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n + P_n e^{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n (A-\eta)} \xi)|^p \right. \\
&\quad \left. + \|\mathbb{O}_s^n + P_n e^{s(A-\eta)} \xi\|_H^{2p} + T \int_0^T \|\tilde{\mathcal{O}}_u^n + P_n e^{uA} \xi\|_{H_\varrho}^{4p+4p\vartheta} du \right] ds.
\end{aligned}$$

Next note that the fact that  $\forall x, y \in \mathbb{R}: |x + y|^2 \leq 2x^2 + 2y^2$  ensures that for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  it holds that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \mathbb{E} \left[ \exp \left( \int_0^T 2p \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n}^n + P_n e^{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n (A-\eta)} \xi) du \right) \right] \\
&= \mathbb{E} \left[ \exp \left( \int_0^T 2p\gamma + 2p\gamma \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} \left| \underline{\mathbb{O}}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n}^n(x) + \underline{P_n e^{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n (A-\eta)} \xi}(x) \right|^2 \right\} du \right) \right] \\
&\leq \exp \left( 2p\gamma T + 4p\gamma \int_0^T \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} \left| \underline{P_n e^{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n (A-\eta)} \xi}(x) \right|^2 \right\} du \right) \\
&\quad \cdot \mathbb{E} \left[ \exp \left( \int_0^T 4p\gamma \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} \left| \underline{\mathbb{O}}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n}^n(x) \right|^2 \right\} du \right) \right]. \quad (182)
\end{aligned}$$

Furthermore, e.g., Lemma 2.22 in Cox, Hutzenthaler, & Jentzen [4] and (180) prove for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \mathbb{E} \left[ \exp \left( \int_0^T 4p\gamma \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} \left| \underline{\mathbb{O}}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n}^n(x) \right|^2 \right\} du \right) \right] \\
&\leq \frac{1}{T} \int_0^T \mathbb{E} \left[ \exp \left( 4pT\gamma \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} \left| \underline{\mathbb{O}}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n}^n(x) \right|^2 \right\} \right) \right] du \leq 13. \quad (183)
\end{aligned}$$

This and (182) show for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  that

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{E} \left[ \exp \left( \int_0^T 2p \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor_{h_n}}^n + P_n e^{\lfloor u \rfloor_{h_n}(A-\eta)} \xi) du \right) \right] \\ & \leq 13 \exp \left( 2p\gamma T + 4p\gamma \int_0^T \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |P_n e^{\lfloor u \rfloor_{h_n}(A-\eta)} \xi(x)|^2 \right\} du \right). \end{aligned} \quad (184)$$

In addition, the Sobolev embedding theorem ensures that

$$\sup \left( \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{v}(x)| : [v \in H_{1/2} \text{ and } \|v\|_{H_{1/2}} \leq 1] \right\} \right) < \infty. \quad (185)$$

This establishes for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $s \in [0, T]$  that

$$\begin{aligned} & \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |P_n e^{s(A-\eta)} \xi(x)| \\ & \leq \left[ \sup \left( \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |v(x)| : [v \in H_{1/2} \text{ and } \|v\|_{H_{1/2}} \leq 1] \right\} \right) \right] \|P_n e^{s(A-\eta)} \xi\|_{H_{1/2}} \\ & \leq \left[ \sup \left( \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{v}(x)| : [v \in H_{1/2} \text{ and } \|v\|_{H_{1/2}} \leq 1] \right\} \right) \right] \|\xi\|_{H_{1/2}} < \infty. \end{aligned} \quad (186)$$

Combining this with (184) implies that

$$\sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \mathbb{E} \left[ \exp \left( \int_0^T 2p \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor_{h_n}}^n + P_n e^{\lfloor u \rfloor_{h_n}(A-\eta)} \xi) du \right) \right] < \infty. \quad (187)$$

Next note that the fact that  $\forall x, y \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $a \in [0, \infty)$ :  $|x+y|^a \leq 2^{\max\{a-1, 0\}}|x|^a + 2^{\max\{a-1, 0\}}|y|^a$  and the triangle inequality show that for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $s \in [0, T]$  it holds that

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{E} \left[ |\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor_{h_n}}^n + P_n e^{\lfloor s \rfloor_{h_n}(A-\eta)} \xi)|^p \right] \\ & = \mathbb{E} \left[ \left| \gamma + \gamma \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor_{h_n}}^n(x) + P_n e^{\lfloor s \rfloor_{h_n}(A-\eta)} \xi(x)|^\gamma \right\} \right|^p \right] \\ & \leq \mathbb{E} \left[ 2^{p-1} \gamma^p + 2^{p-1} \gamma^p \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor_{h_n}}^n(x) + P_n e^{\lfloor s \rfloor_{h_n}(A-\eta)} \xi(x)|^{p\gamma} \right\} \right] \\ & \leq \mathbb{E} \left[ 2^{p-1} \gamma^p + 2^{p-1} \gamma^p 2^{\max\{p\gamma-1, 0\}} \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor_{h_n}}^n(x)|^{p\gamma} + \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |P_n e^{\lfloor s \rfloor_{h_n}(A-\eta)} \xi(x)|^{p\gamma} \right\} \right] \\ & \leq 2^{p-1} \gamma^p + 2^{p(\gamma+1)-1} \gamma^p \mathbb{E} \left[ \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor_{h_n}}^n(x)|^{p\gamma} \right\} + \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |P_n e^{\lfloor s \rfloor_{h_n}(A-\eta)} \xi(x)|^{p\gamma} \right\} \right]. \end{aligned} \quad (188)$$

Furthermore, observe that, e.g., Lemma 5.7 in Hutzenthaler et al. [28] (with  $a = 4pT\gamma$ ,  $x = \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\mathbb{O}_s^n(\omega)(x)|^2$ ,  $r = r/2$  for  $\omega \in \Omega$ ,  $s \in [0, T]$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $r \in [0, \infty)$  in the notation of Lemma 5.7 in Hutzenthaler et al. [28]) and (180) ensure that for all  $r \in [0, \infty)$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $s \in [0, T]$  it holds that

$$\mathbb{E} \left[ \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\mathbb{O}_s^n(x)|^r \right\} \right] \leq \frac{(\lfloor r/2 \rfloor_1 + 1)!}{|4pT\gamma|^{r/2}} \mathbb{E} \left[ \exp \left( 4pT\gamma \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\mathbb{O}_s^n(x)|^2 \right\} \right) \right] \leq \frac{13(\lfloor r/2 \rfloor_1 + 1)!}{|4pT\gamma|^{r/2}}. \quad (189)$$

Combining this and (188) proves for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $s \in [0, T]$  that

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{E} \left[ |\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor_{h_n}}^n + P_n e^{\lfloor s \rfloor_{h_n}(A-\eta)} \xi)|^p \right] \\ & \leq 2^{p-1} \gamma^p + 2^{p(\gamma+1)-1} \gamma^p \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |P_n e^{\lfloor s \rfloor_{h_n}(A-\eta)} \xi(x)|^{p\gamma} \right\} + \frac{13 \cdot 2^{p(\gamma+1)-1} \gamma^p (\lfloor p\gamma/2 \rfloor_1 + 1)!}{|4pT\gamma|^{p\gamma/2}}. \end{aligned} \quad (190)$$

This together with (186) yields that

$$\sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \int_0^T \mathbb{E} \left[ |\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n + P_n e^{[s]_{h_n}(A-\eta)} \xi)|^p \right] ds < \infty. \quad (191)$$

Moreover, (189) establishes for all  $r \in [1, \infty)$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $s \in [0, T]$  that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E} [\|\mathbb{O}_s^n + P_n e^{s(A-\eta)} \xi\|_H^r] &\leq \mathbb{E} [2^{r-1} \|\mathbb{O}_s^n\|_H^r + 2^{r-1} \|P_n e^{s(A-\eta)} \xi\|_H^r] \\ &\leq 2^{r-1} \mathbb{E} \left[ \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{\mathbb{O}}_s^n(x)|^r \right\} \right] + 2^{r-1} \|P_n e^{s(A-\eta)} \xi\|_H^r \\ &\leq \frac{13 \cdot 2^{r-1} (\lfloor r/2 \rfloor_1 + 1)!}{|4pT\gamma|^{r/2}} + 2^{r-1} \|\xi\|_H^r. \end{aligned} \quad (192)$$

Observe that this implies that

$$\sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \mathbb{E} [\|\mathbb{O}_s^n + P_n e^{s(A-\eta)} \xi\|_H^p] \leq \frac{13 \cdot 2^{p-1} (\lfloor p/2 \rfloor_1 + 1)!}{|4pT\gamma|^{p/2}} + 2^{p-1} \|\xi\|_H^p < \infty. \quad (193)$$

This proves (i). In addition, (192) shows that

$$\sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \int_0^T \mathbb{E} [\|\mathbb{O}_s^n + P_n e^{s(A-\eta)} \xi\|_H^{2p}] ds < \infty. \quad (194)$$

In the next step note that for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  it holds that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E} \left[ \int_0^T \|\tilde{\mathcal{O}}_u^n + P_n e^{uA} \xi\|_{H_\varrho}^{4p+4p\vartheta} du \right] &\leq 2^{4p+4p\vartheta-1} \mathbb{E} \left[ \int_0^T \|\tilde{\mathcal{O}}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^{4p+4p\vartheta} + \|P_n e^{uA} \xi\|_{H_\varrho}^{4p+4p\vartheta} du \right] \\ &\leq 2^{4p+4p\vartheta-1} \mathbb{E} \left[ \int_0^T \|\tilde{\mathcal{O}}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^{4p+4p\vartheta} + \|\xi\|_{H_\varrho}^{4p+4p\vartheta} du \right]. \end{aligned} \quad (195)$$

Furthermore, observe that the Burkholder-Davis-Gundy-type inequality in Da Prato & Zabczyk [11, Lemma 7.7] proves for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $u \in [0, T]$  that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E} [\|\tilde{\mathcal{O}}_u^n\|_{H_\varrho}^{4p+4p\vartheta}] &= \mathbb{E} \left[ \left\| \int_0^u P_n e^{(u-s)A} dW_s \right\|_{H_\varrho}^{4p+4p\vartheta} \right] \\ &\leq \left[ \frac{(4p+4p\vartheta)(4p+4p\vartheta-1)}{2} \right]^{2p+2p\vartheta} \left[ \int_0^u \|P_n e^{(u-s)A}\|_{\text{HS}(H, H_\varrho)}^2 ds \right]^{2p+2p\vartheta} \\ &\leq [4p+4p\vartheta]^{4p+4p\vartheta} \left[ \int_0^u \|(-A)^\varrho e^{(u-s)A}\|_{\text{HS}(H)}^2 ds \right]^{2p+2p\vartheta} \\ &= [4p+4p\vartheta]^{4p+4p\vartheta} \left[ \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \int_0^u (\lambda_k)^{2\varrho} e^{-2\lambda_k s} ds \right]^{2p+2p\vartheta} \\ &= [4p+4p\vartheta]^{4p+4p\vartheta} \left[ \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{(\lambda_k)^{2\varrho} (1 - e^{-2\lambda_k u})}{2\lambda_k} \right]^{2p+2p\vartheta} \\ &\leq [4p+4p\vartheta]^{4p+4p\vartheta} \left[ \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (\lambda_k)^{2\varrho-1} \right]^{2p+2p\vartheta} < \infty. \end{aligned} \quad (196)$$

Combining this with (195) yields that

$$\sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \mathbb{E} \left[ \int_0^T \left\| \tilde{\mathcal{O}}_u^n + P_n e^{uA} \xi \right\|_{H_\varrho}^{4p+4p\vartheta} du \right] < \infty. \quad (197)$$

This, (181), (187), (191), and (194) ensure that

$$\begin{aligned} \sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \mathbb{E} \left[ \int_0^T \exp \left( \int_s^T p \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor_{h_n}}^n + P_n e^{\lfloor u \rfloor_{h_n}(A-\eta)} \xi) du \right) \max \left\{ 1, |\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor_{h_n}}^n + P_n e^{\lfloor s \rfloor_{h_n}(A-\eta)} \xi)|^{p/2}, \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \left\| \mathbb{O}_s^n + P_n e^{s(A-\eta)} \xi \right\|_H^p, \int_0^T \left\| \tilde{\mathcal{O}}_u^n + P_n e^{uA} \xi \right\|_{H_\varrho}^{2p+2p\vartheta} du \right\} ds \right] < \infty. \end{aligned} \quad (198)$$

The proof of Proposition 5.4 is thus completed.  $\square$

The proof of the next elementary result, Lemma 5.5, is a slight adaptation of the proof of Lemma 5.9 in Hutzenthaler et al. [28].

**Lemma 5.5.** *Assume the setting in Subsection 5.2, let  $p \in [2, \infty)$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $\varepsilon \in [0, 1/4 - \varrho)$ , and let  $O: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow H_\varrho$  be a stochastic process which satisfies for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $[O_t]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} = \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} dW_s$ . Then*

$$\sup_{t \in [0, T]} (\mathbb{E} [\|O_t - \mathcal{O}_t^n\|_{H_\varrho}^p])^{1/p} \leq \left[ \frac{p(p-1)}{4(c_0 \pi^2)^{2\varepsilon}} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (\lambda_k)^{2\varrho+2\varepsilon-1} \right]^{1/2} n^{-2\varepsilon} < \infty. \quad (199)$$

*Proof of Lemma 5.5.* First, note that the Burkholder-Davis-Gundy-type inequality in Da Prato & Zabczyk [11, Lemma 7.7] shows for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that

$$\begin{aligned} (\mathbb{E} [\|O_t - \mathcal{O}_t^n\|_{H_\varrho}^p])^{1/p} &= \left( \mathbb{E} \left[ \left\| \int_0^t (\text{Id}_{H_\varrho} - P_n) e^{(t-s)A} dW_s \right\|_{H_\varrho}^p \right] \right)^{1/p} \\ &\leq \left[ \frac{p(p-1)}{2} \int_0^t \|(\text{Id}_{H_\varrho} - P_n) e^{(t-s)A}\|_{\text{HS}(H, H_\varrho)}^2 ds \right]^{1/2}. \end{aligned} \quad (200)$$

Next observe that for all  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds that

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^t \|(\text{Id}_{H_\varrho} - P_n) e^{(t-s)A}\|_{\text{HS}(H, H_\varrho)}^2 ds &\leq \int_0^t \|\text{Id}_{H_{\varrho+\varepsilon}} - P_n\|_{L(H_{\varrho+\varepsilon}, H_\varrho)}^2 \|e^{(t-s)A}\|_{\text{HS}(H, H_{\varrho+\varepsilon})}^2 ds \\ &= \|(-A)^{-\varepsilon}(\text{Id}_H - P_n|_H)\|_{L(H)}^2 \int_0^t \|e^{sA}\|_{\text{HS}(H, H_{\varrho+\varepsilon})}^2 ds \\ &= \|(-A)^{-1}(\text{Id}_H - P_n|_H)\|_{L(H)}^{2\varepsilon} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \int_0^t (\lambda_k)^{2\varrho+2\varepsilon} e^{-2\lambda_k s} ds \\ &\leq |\lambda_{n+1}|^{-2\varepsilon} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{(\lambda_k)^{2\varrho+2\varepsilon}}{2\lambda_k} \leq \frac{1}{2} (c_0 \pi^2 n^2)^{-2\varepsilon} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (\lambda_k)^{2\varrho+2\varepsilon-1}. \end{aligned} \quad (201)$$

This and (200) ensure that for all  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds that

$$(\mathbb{E} [\|O_t - \mathcal{O}_t^n\|_{H_\varrho}^p])^{1/p} \leq \left[ \frac{p(p-1)}{4(c_0 \pi^2)^{2\varepsilon}} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (\lambda_k)^{2\varrho+2\varepsilon-1} \right]^{1/2} n^{-2\varepsilon} < \infty. \quad (202)$$

The proof of Lemma 5.5 is thus completed.  $\square$

Some of the arguments in the proof of the next result, Proposition 5.6 below, are similar to the arguments in the proof of Corollary 5.10 in Hutzenthaler et al. [28].

**Proposition 5.6.** *Assume the setting in Subsection 5.2 and let  $p \in (0, \infty)$ . Then there exist a real number  $\eta \in [0, \infty)$  and stochastic processes  $O: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow H_\varrho$  and  $\tilde{O}^n, \mathbb{O}^n: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow P_n(H)$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , with continuous sample paths such that*

- (i) *it holds for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $[O_t]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} = \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} dW_s$ ,*
- (ii) *it holds for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $[\tilde{O}_t^n]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} = \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)A} dW_s$ ,*
- (iii) *it holds for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $\mathbb{O}_t^n = \tilde{O}_t^n + P_n e^{tA} \xi - \int_0^t e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} \eta (\tilde{O}_s^n + P_n e^{sA} \xi) ds$ ,*
- (iv) *it holds that  $\mathbb{P}(\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \| (O_s + e^{sA} \xi) - (\tilde{O}_s^n + P_n e^{sA} \xi) \|_{H_\varrho} = 0) = 1$* ,
- (v) *it holds for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$  that*

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{X}_t^n = P_n e^{tA} \xi + \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)A} \mathbb{1}_{\{\|\mathcal{X}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n\|_{H_\varrho} + \|\tilde{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n + P_n e^{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n A} \xi\|_{H_\varrho} \leq |h_n|^{-\chi}\}} F(\mathcal{X}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n) ds + \tilde{O}_t^n\right) = 1,$$

and

- (vi) *it holds that*

$$\begin{aligned} & \sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \mathbb{E} \left[ \int_0^T e^{\int_s^T p \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n}^n) du} \max\{1, |\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n)|^{p/2}, \|\mathbb{O}_s^n\|_H^p, \int_0^T \|\tilde{O}_u^n + P_n e^{uA} \xi\|_{H_\varrho}^{2p+2p\theta} du\} ds \right] \\ & + \sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \mathbb{E}[\|\mathbb{O}_s^n\|_H^p] < \infty. \end{aligned} \quad (203)$$

*Proof of Proposition 5.6.* Throughout this proof let  $\varepsilon \in (0, 1/4 - \varrho)$ ,  $\beta \in (0, 1/4)$ ,  $q \in (\max\{p, 1/\beta, 4/\varepsilon\}, \infty)$ . Observe that Lemma 5.2 and Lemma 5.3 ensure that there exists a real number  $\eta \in [0, \infty)$  such that

$$720q^3T\gamma\pi^4 \left[ \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{k^{4\beta}}{\lambda_k + \eta} \right] \left[ \sup \left( \left\{ \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |v(x)| : [v \in \mathcal{C}((0,1), \mathbb{R}) \text{ and } \|v\|_{\mathcal{W}^{\beta,q}((0,1), \mathbb{R})} \leq 1] \right\} \right) \right]^2 \leq 1. \quad (204)$$

Next note that the Burkholder-Davis-Gundy-type inequality in Da Prato & Zabczyk [11, Lemma 7.7]

yields for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $t_1, t_2 \in [0, T]$  with  $t_1 \leq t_2$  that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \left( \mathbb{E} \left[ \left\| \int_0^{t_1} P_n e^{(t_1-s)A} dW_s - \int_0^{t_2} P_n e^{(t_2-s)A} dW_s \right\|_{H_\varrho}^q \right] \right)^{2/q} \\
& + \left( \mathbb{E} \left[ \left\| \int_0^{t_1} e^{(t_1-s)A} dW_s - \int_0^{t_2} e^{(t_2-s)A} dW_s \right\|_{H_\varrho}^q \right] \right)^{2/q} \\
& = \left( \mathbb{E} \left[ \left\| \int_0^{t_2} (\mathbb{1}_{(-\infty, t_1)}(s) P_n e^{\max\{t_1-s, 0\}A} - P_n e^{(t_2-s)A}) dW_s \right\|_{H_\varrho}^q \right] \right)^{2/q} \\
& + \left( \mathbb{E} \left[ \left\| \int_0^{t_2} (\mathbb{1}_{(-\infty, t_1)}(s) e^{\max\{t_1-s, 0\}A} - e^{(t_2-s)A}) dW_s \right\|_{H_\varrho}^q \right] \right)^{2/q} \\
& \leq \frac{q(q-1)}{2} \int_0^{t_2} \left\| \mathbb{1}_{(-\infty, t_1)}(s) P_n e^{\max\{t_1-s, 0\}A} - P_n e^{(t_2-s)A} \right\|_{\text{HS}(H, H_\varrho)}^2 ds \\
& + \frac{q(q-1)}{2} \int_0^{t_2} \left\| \mathbb{1}_{(-\infty, t_1)}(s) e^{\max\{t_1-s, 0\}A} - e^{(t_2-s)A} \right\|_{\text{HS}(H, H_\varrho)}^2 ds \\
& \leq q(q-1) \left[ \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \|e^{(t_2-s)A}\|_{\text{HS}(H, H_\varrho)}^2 ds + \int_0^{t_1} \|e^{(t_1-s)A} - e^{(t_2-s)A}\|_{\text{HS}(H, H_\varrho)}^2 ds \right] \\
& = q(q-1) \left[ \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \|e^{(t_2-s)A}\|_{\text{HS}(H, H_\varrho)}^2 ds + \int_0^{t_1} \|e^{(t_1-s)A}(\text{Id}_H - e^{(t_2-t_1)A})\|_{\text{HS}(H, H_\varrho)}^2 ds \right]. \tag{205}
\end{aligned}$$

This proves for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $t_1, t_2 \in [0, T]$  with  $t_1 \leq t_2$  that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \left( \mathbb{E} \left[ \left\| \int_0^{t_1} P_n e^{(t_1-s)A} dW_s - \int_0^{t_2} P_n e^{(t_2-s)A} dW_s \right\|_{H_\varrho}^q \right] \right)^{2/q} \\
& + \left( \mathbb{E} \left[ \left\| \int_0^{t_1} e^{(t_1-s)A} dW_s - \int_0^{t_2} e^{(t_2-s)A} dW_s \right\|_{H_\varrho}^q \right] \right)^{2/q} \\
& \leq q(q-1) \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \|(-A)^\varrho e^{(t_2-s)A}\|_{\text{HS}(H)}^2 ds \\
& + q(q-1) \int_0^{t_1} \|(-A)^{\varrho+\varepsilon} e^{(t_1-s)A}\|_{\text{HS}(H)}^2 \|(-A)^{-\varepsilon}(\text{Id}_H - e^{(t_2-t_1)A})\|_{L(H)}^2 ds \\
& = q(q-1) \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \int_{t_1}^{t_2} (\lambda_k)^{2\varrho} e^{-2(t_2-s)\lambda_k} ds \\
& + q(q-1) \|(-A)^{-\varepsilon}(\text{Id}_H - e^{(t_2-t_1)A})\|_{L(H)}^2 \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \int_0^{t_1} (\lambda_k)^{2\varrho+2\varepsilon} e^{-2(t_1-s)\lambda_k} ds \\
& = q(q-1) \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{(\lambda_k)^{2\varrho}(1 - e^{-2\lambda_k(t_2-t_1)})}{2\lambda_k} \\
& + q(q-1) \|(-A)^{-\varepsilon}(\text{Id}_H - e^{(t_2-t_1)A})\|_{L(H)}^2 \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{(\lambda_k)^{2\varrho+2\varepsilon}(1 - e^{-2\lambda_k t_1})}{2\lambda_k}. \tag{206}
\end{aligned}$$

Moreover, note that the fact that  $\forall r \in [0, 1], t \in [0, \infty) : \|(-A)^{-r}(\text{Id}_H - e^{tA})\|_{L(H)} \leq t^r$  (cf., e.g.,

Lemma 11.36 in Renardy & Rogers [39]) implies that

$$\sup_{t_1, t_2 \in [0, T], t_1 < t_2} \frac{\|(-A)^{-\varepsilon}(\text{Id}_H - e^{(t_2-t_1)A})\|_{L(H)}^2}{(t_2 - t_1)^{2\varepsilon}} = \sup_{t \in (0, T]} (t^{-\varepsilon} \|(-A)^{-\varepsilon}(\text{Id}_H - e^{tA})\|_{L(H)})^2 \leq 1. \quad (207)$$

The fact that  $\forall x \in \mathbb{R}: 1 - e^{-x} \leq x$  and (206) hence establish for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $t_1, t_2 \in [0, T]$  with  $t_1 < t_2$  that

$$\begin{aligned} & \left( \mathbb{E} \left[ \left\| \int_0^{t_1} P_n e^{(t_1-s)A} dW_s - \int_0^{t_2} P_n e^{(t_2-s)A} dW_s \right\|_{H_\varrho}^q \right] \right)^{2/q} \\ & + \left( \mathbb{E} \left[ \left\| \int_0^{t_1} e^{(t_1-s)A} dW_s - \int_0^{t_2} e^{(t_2-s)A} dW_s \right\|_{H_\varrho}^q \right] \right)^{2/q} \\ & \leq q(q-1) \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{(\lambda_k)^{2\varrho-1} (1 - e^{-2\lambda_k(t_2-t_1)})^{2\varepsilon}}{2} \\ & + q(q-1) \|(-A)^{-\varepsilon}(\text{Id}_H - e^{(t_2-t_1)A})\|_{L(H)}^2 \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (\lambda_k)^{2\varrho+2\varepsilon-1} \\ & \leq q(q-1) \left[ \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (\lambda_k)^{2\varrho+2\varepsilon-1} \right] \left( 1 + \frac{\|(-A)^{-\varepsilon}(\text{Id}_H - e^{(t_2-t_1)A})\|_{L(H)}^2}{(t_2 - t_1)^{2\varepsilon}} \right) (t_2 - t_1)^{2\varepsilon} \\ & \leq 2q(q-1) \left[ \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (\lambda_k)^{2\varrho+2\varepsilon-1} \right] (t_2 - t_1)^{2\varepsilon} < \infty. \end{aligned} \quad (208)$$

Combining this with the fact that  $q\varepsilon > 1$  and the Kolmogorov-Chentsov continuity theorem shows that there exist stochastic processes  $O: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow H_\varrho$ ,  $\tilde{\mathcal{O}}^n: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow P_n(H)$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , and  $\mathbb{O}^n: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow P_n(H)$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , with continuous sample paths which satisfy for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $[O_t]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} = \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} dW_s$ ,  $[\tilde{\mathcal{O}}_t^n]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} = \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)A} dW_s$ , and

$$\mathbb{O}_t^n = \tilde{\mathcal{O}}_t^n + P_n e^{tA} \xi - \int_0^t e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} \eta (\tilde{\mathcal{O}}_s^n + P_n e^{sA} \xi) ds. \quad (209)$$

This proves (i)–(iii). Next observe that the fact that  $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}, t \in [0, T]: \mathbb{P}(\mathcal{O}_t^n = \tilde{\mathcal{O}}_t^n) = 1$  and Lemma 5.5 demonstrate that

$$\sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \left\{ n^\varepsilon \sup_{t \in [0, T]} (\mathbb{E} [\|O_t - \tilde{\mathcal{O}}_t^n\|_{H_\varrho}^q])^{1/q} \right\} < \infty. \quad (210)$$

The fact that  $O: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow H_\varrho$  and  $\tilde{\mathcal{O}}^n: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow P_n(H)$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , are stochastic processes with continuous sample paths, (208), and Cox et al. [5, Corollary 2.11] (with  $T = T$ ,  $p = q$ ,  $\beta = \varepsilon$ ,  $\theta^N = \{\frac{kT}{N} \in [0, T] : k \in \{0, 1, \dots, N\}\}$ ,  $E = H_\varrho$ ,  $Y^N = ([0, T] \times \Omega \ni (t, \omega) \mapsto \tilde{\mathcal{O}}_t^N(\omega) \in H_\varrho)$ ,  $Y^0 = O$ ,  $\alpha = 0$ ,  $\varepsilon = \varepsilon/2$  for  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  in the notation of Cox et al. [5, Corollary 2.11]) hence prove that

$$\sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \left\{ n^{(\varepsilon/2-1/q)} \left( \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \|O_t - \tilde{\mathcal{O}}_t^n\|_{H_\varrho}^q \right] \right)^{1/q} \right\} < \infty. \quad (211)$$

This, the fact that  $\varepsilon/2 - 1/q > 1/q$ , and Hutzenthaler & Jentzen [24, Lemma 3.21] (cf., e.g., Graham & Talay [16, Theorem 7.12] and Kloeden & Neuenkirch [36, Lemma 2.1]) ensure that

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \|O_s - \tilde{\mathcal{O}}_s^n\|_{H_\varrho} = 0\right) = 1. \quad (212)$$

Next note that for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  it holds that

$$\begin{aligned} \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \|(\text{Id}_H - P_n)e^{sA}\xi\|_{H_\varrho} &\leq \|(-A)^{(\varrho-1/2)}(\text{Id}_H - P_n|_H)\|_{L(H)}\|\xi\|_{H_{1/2}} \\ &= \|(-A)^{-1}(\text{Id}_H - P_n|_H)\|_{L(H)}^{(1/2-\varrho)}\|\xi\|_{H_{1/2}} \leq (c_0\pi^2 n^2)^{(\varrho-1/2)}\|\xi\|_{H_{1/2}}. \end{aligned} \quad (213)$$

Combining this with (212) shows that

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \|(O_s + e^{sA}\xi) - (\tilde{\mathcal{O}}_s^n + P_n e^{sA}\xi)\|_{H_\varrho} = 0\right) = 1. \quad (214)$$

This establishes (iv). Furthermore, the fact that  $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}, t \in [0, T]: \mathbb{P}(\mathcal{O}_t^n = \tilde{\mathcal{O}}_t^n) = 1$  and (161) prove (v). Moreover, Proposition 5.1 (with  $H = H$ ,  $U = H$ ,  $\mathbb{H} = \{e_k \in H: k \in \mathbb{N}\}$ ,  $T = T$ ,  $\alpha = 0$ ,  $\beta = 0$ ,  $\gamma = 0$ ,  $\eta = \eta$ ,  $\kappa = 0$ ,  $A = A$ ,  $(W_t)_{t \in [0, T]} = (W_t)_{t \in [0, T]}$ ,  $O = P_n(H)$ ,  $F = (P_n(H) \ni v \mapsto 0 \in H)$ ,  $\tilde{F} = (P_n(H) \ni v \mapsto \eta v \in H)$ ,  $B = (P_n(H) \ni v \mapsto (H \ni u \mapsto P_n(u) \in H) \in \text{HS}(H))$ ,  $\xi = (\Omega \ni \omega \mapsto P_n\xi \in P_n(H))$ ,  $X = ([0, T] \times \Omega \ni (t, \omega) \mapsto (\tilde{\mathcal{O}}_t^n(\omega) + P_n e^{tA}\xi) \in P_n(H))$  for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  in the notation of Proposition 5.1) ensures that for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}, t \in [0, T]$  it holds that

$$\begin{aligned} [\tilde{\mathcal{O}}_t^n + P_n e^{tA}\xi]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} &= \left[ P_n e^{t(A-\eta)}\xi + \int_0^t e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} \eta (\tilde{\mathcal{O}}_s^n + P_n e^{sA}\xi) ds \right]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} \\ &\quad + \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} dW_s. \end{aligned} \quad (215)$$

This and (209) imply for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}, t \in [0, T]$  that

$$[\mathbb{O}_t^n - P_n e^{t(A-\eta)}\xi]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} = \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} dW_s. \quad (216)$$

In addition, note that for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  it holds that  $[0, T] \times \Omega \ni (t, \omega) \mapsto (\mathbb{O}_t^n(\omega) - P_n e^{t(A-\eta)}\xi) \in P_n(H)$  is a stochastic process with continuous sample paths. Proposition 5.4, (216), and (204) hence show that

$$\begin{aligned} \sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \mathbb{E} &\left[ \int_0^T e^{\int_s^T q \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h_n}) du} \max\{1, |\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n)|^{q/2}, \|\mathbb{O}_s^n\|_H^q, \int_0^T \|\tilde{\mathcal{O}}_u^n + P_n e^{uA}\xi\|_{H_\varrho}^{2q+2q\vartheta} du\} ds \right] \\ &+ \sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \mathbb{E}[\|\mathbb{O}_s^n\|_H^q] < \infty. \end{aligned} \quad (217)$$

This establishes (vi). The proof of Proposition 5.6 is thus completed.  $\square$

## 5.4 Strong convergence

**Proposition 5.7.** *Assume the setting in Subsection 5.2 and let  $X: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow H_\varrho$  be a stochastic process with continuous sample paths which satisfies for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $[X_t]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} = [e^{tA}\xi + \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} F(X_s) ds]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} + \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} dW_s$ . Then it holds for all  $p \in (0, \infty)$  that*

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \mathbb{E}[\|X_t - \mathcal{X}_t^n\|_H^p] = 0. \quad (218)$$

*Proof of Proposition 5.7.* Throughout this proof let  $p \in (0, \infty)$ ,  $q \in (\max\{p, 2\}, \infty)$ . Note that Proposition 5.6 shows that there exist a real number  $\eta \in [0, \infty)$  and stochastic processes  $O: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow H_\varrho$ ,  $\tilde{\mathcal{O}}^n: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow P_n(H)$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , and  $\mathbb{O}^n: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow P_n(H)$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , with continuous sample paths which satisfy for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$  that

$$[O_t]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} = \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} dW_s, \quad [\tilde{\mathcal{O}}_t^n]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} = \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)A} dW_s, \quad (219)$$

$$\mathbb{O}_t^n = \tilde{\mathcal{O}}_t^n + P_n e^{tA} \xi - \int_0^t e^{(t-s)(A-\eta)} \eta (\tilde{\mathcal{O}}_s^n + P_n e^{sA} \xi) ds, \quad (220)$$

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\limsup_{m \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \| (O_s + e^{sA} \xi) - (\tilde{\mathcal{O}}_s^m + P_m e^{sA} \xi) \|_{H_\varrho} = 0\right) = 1, \quad (221)$$

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{X}_t^n = P_n e^{tA} \xi + \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)A} \mathbb{1}_{\{\|\mathcal{X}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n\|_{H_\varrho} + \|\tilde{\mathcal{O}}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n + P_n e^{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n A} \xi\|_{H_\varrho} \leq |h_n|^{-\chi}\}} F(\mathcal{X}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n) ds + \tilde{\mathcal{O}}_t^n\right) = 1, \quad (222)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} & \limsup_{m \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E}\left[\int_0^T e^{\int_s^T q \phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor u \rfloor h_m}^m) du} \max\left\{1, |\Phi(\mathbb{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_m}^m)|^{q/2}, \|\mathbb{O}_s^m\|_H^q, \int_0^T \|\tilde{\mathcal{O}}_u^m + P_m e^{uA} \xi\|_{H_\varrho}^{2q+2q\vartheta} du\right\} ds\right] \\ & + \limsup_{m \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \mathbb{E}[\|\mathbb{O}_s^m\|_H^q] < \infty. \end{aligned} \quad (223)$$

In addition, observe that the fact that  $\eta \in [0, \infty)$  and the assumption that  $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}, v, w \in P_n(H)$ :  $\langle v, P_n F(v + w) \rangle_H \leq \phi(w) \|v\|_H^2 + \varphi \|v\|_{H_{1/2}}^2 + \Phi(w)$  establish that for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}, v, w \in P_n(H)$  it holds that

$$\langle v, P_n F(v + w) \rangle_H \leq \phi(w) \|v\|_H^2 + \varphi \|(\eta - A)^{1/2} v\|_H^2 + \Phi(w). \quad (224)$$

Combining this, the fact that  $(1-\alpha-\rho)/(1+2\vartheta) \geq (2\rho-\rho)/(1+2\vartheta) \geq (2\rho-2\rho)/(2+2\vartheta) = (\rho-\rho)/(1+\vartheta)$ , the fact that  $\forall t \in [0, T]: \mathbb{P}(X_t = \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} F(X_s) ds + O_t + e^{tA} \xi) = 1$ , and (219)–(223) with (iii) in Theorem 3.5 (with  $H = H$ ,  $\mathbb{H} = \{e_k \in H: k \in \mathbb{N}\}$ ,  $\eta = \eta$ ,  $\theta = \theta$ ,  $\kappa = 0$ ,  $A = A$ ,  $\varphi = \varphi$ ,  $\alpha = \alpha$ ,  $\rho = \rho$ ,  $\varrho = \varrho$ ,  $\vartheta = \vartheta$ ,  $T = T$ ,  $\chi = \chi$ ,  $p = q$ ,  $F = F$ ,  $\phi = \phi$ ,  $\Phi = \Phi$ ,  $(\mathbb{H}_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = (\{e_k \in H: k \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}\})_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $(P_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = (P_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $(h_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = (h_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $(\mathbb{O}^n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = ([0, T] \times \Omega \ni (t, \omega) \mapsto \mathbb{O}_t^n(\omega) \in H_\varrho)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $(\mathcal{X}^n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = ([0, T] \times \Omega \ni (t, \omega) \mapsto \mathcal{X}_t^n(\omega) \in H_\varrho)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $(\tilde{\mathcal{O}}^n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = ([0, T] \times \Omega \ni (t, \omega) \mapsto (\tilde{\mathcal{O}}_t^n(\omega) + P_n e^{tA} \xi) \in P_n(H))_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $X = X$ ,  $O = ([0, T] \times \Omega \ni (t, \omega) \mapsto (O_t(\omega) + e^{tA} \xi) \in H_\varrho)$ ,  $q = p$  in the notation of (iii) in Theorem 3.5) completes the proof of Proposition 5.7.  $\square$

## 6 Examples

In this section we demonstrate how Proposition 5.7 can be applied to stochastic Burgers and stochastic Allen-Cahn equations (see Corollary 6.6 and Corollary 6.11 below).

### 6.1 Stochastic Burgers equations

#### 6.1.1 Setting

Consider the notation in Subsection 1.1, let  $c_1 \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $T, c_0 \in (0, \infty)$ ,  $\varrho \in (1/8, 1/4)$ ,  $\chi \in (0, \varrho/2 - 1/16]$ ,  $(H, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_H, \|\cdot\|_H) = (L^2(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R}), \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{L^2(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})}, \|\cdot\|_{L^2(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})})$ , let  $(e_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow H$  be the function which satisfies for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  that  $e_n = [(\sqrt{2} \sin(n\pi x))_{x \in (0,1)}]_{\lambda_{(0,1)}, \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R})}$ , let  $A: D(A) \subseteq H \rightarrow H$  be the

linear operator which satisfies  $D(A) = \{v \in H : \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} k^4 |\langle e_k, v \rangle_H|^2 < \infty\}$  and  $\forall v \in D(A) : Av = -c_0 \pi^2 \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} k^2 \langle e_k, v \rangle_H e_k$ , let  $(H_r, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{H_r}, \|\cdot\|_{H_r})$ ,  $r \in \mathbb{R}$ , be a family of interpolation spaces associated to  $-A$ , let  $\xi \in H_{1/2}$ , let  $F : H_{1/8} \rightarrow H_{-1/2}$ ,  $(P_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} : \mathbb{N} \rightarrow L(H)$ , and  $(h_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} : \mathbb{N} \rightarrow (0, T]$  be functions which satisfy for all  $v \in H_{1/8}$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  that  $F(v) = c_1(v^2)', P_n(v) = \sum_{k=1}^n \langle e_k, v \rangle_H e_k$ , and  $\limsup_{m \rightarrow \infty} h_m = 0$ , let  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$  be a probability space, let  $(W_t)_{t \in [0, T]}$  be an  $\text{Id}_H$ -cylindrical  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$ -Wiener process, and let  $\mathcal{X}^n, \mathcal{O}^n : [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow P_n(H)$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , be stochastic processes which satisfy for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $[\mathcal{O}_t^n]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} = \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)A} dW_s$  and

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{X}_t^n = P_n e^{tA} \xi + \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)A} \mathbb{1}_{\{\|\mathcal{X}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n\|_{H_\varrho} + \|\mathcal{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n + P_n e^{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n A} \xi\|_{H_\varrho} \leq |h_n|^{-\chi}\}} F(\mathcal{X}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n) ds + \mathcal{O}_t^n\right) = 1. \quad (225)$$

### 6.1.2 Properties of the nonlinearity

In this subsection we establish a few elementary properties of the function  $F$  in Subsection 6.1.1 above, see Lemmas 6.3–6.4 below. For the proof of these properties we present two elementary and well-known facts in Lemmas 6.1–6.2 below. See, e.g., Section 4 in Jentzen, Kloeden, & Winkel [30] for the next result, Lemma 6.1.

**Lemma 6.1.** *Assume the setting in Subsection 6.1.1. Then it holds for all  $v \in H_{1/2}$  that  $\|v\|_{H_{1/2}} = \sqrt{c_0} \|v'\|_H$ .*

*Proof of Lemma 6.1.* Note that integration by parts proves for all  $v \in H_1$  that

$$\begin{aligned} \|v\|_{H_{1/2}}^2 &= \|(-A)^{1/2} v\|_H^2 = \langle (-A)^{1/2} v, (-A)^{1/2} v \rangle_H = -\langle v, Av \rangle_H \\ &= -c_0 \langle v, v'' \rangle_H = c_0 \langle v', v' \rangle_H = c_0 \|v'\|_H^2. \end{aligned} \quad (226)$$

The fact that  $H_1 \subseteq H_{1/2}$  is dense in  $H_{1/2}$  and the fact that  $(H_{1/2} \ni v \mapsto v' \in H) \in L(H_{1/2}, H)$  thus complete the proof of Lemma 6.1.  $\square$

Cf., e.g., Lemma 4.7 in Blömker & Jentzen [2] for the next lemma.

**Lemma 6.2.** *Assume the setting in Subsection 6.1.1. Then it holds that*

$$\sup_{v \in H \setminus \{0\}} \frac{\|v'\|_{H_{-1/2}}}{\|v\|_H} = (c_0)^{-1/2}. \quad (227)$$

*Proof of Lemma 6.2.* Observe that, e.g., (iii) in Lemma 3.10 in Jacobe de Naurois et al. [12] and Lemma 6.1 show that

$$\begin{aligned} \sup_{v \in H \setminus \{0\}} \frac{\|v'\|_{H_{-1/2}}}{\|v\|_H} &= \sup_{v \in H \setminus \{0\}} \sup_{w \in H_{1/2} \setminus \{0\}} \frac{|\langle v', w \rangle_H|}{\|v\|_H \|w\|_{H_{1/2}}} \\ &= \sup_{w \in H_{1/2} \setminus \{0\}} \sup_{v \in H \setminus \{0\}} \frac{|\langle v, w' \rangle_H|}{\|v\|_H \|w\|_{H_{1/2}}} \\ &= \sup_{w \in H_{1/2} \setminus \{0\}} \frac{\|w'\|_H}{\|w\|_{H_{1/2}}} = (c_0)^{-1/2}. \end{aligned} \quad (228)$$

The proof of Lemma 6.2 is thus completed.  $\square$

The next simple lemma is a slight modification of Lemma 5.7 in Blömker & Jentzen [2].

**Lemma 6.3.** *Assume the setting in Subsection 6.1.1 and let  $v, w \in H_{1/2}$ . Then it holds that  $F(v+w) \in H$  and*

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle v, F(v+w) \rangle_H| &\leq \max\left\{\frac{2|c_1|^2}{c_0}, 4\right\} \|v\|_H^2 \left[\sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{w}(x)|^2\right] + \frac{3}{4} \|v\|_{H_{1/2}}^2 \\ &\quad + \max\left\{\frac{2|c_1|^2}{c_0}, 4\right\} \left[1 + \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{w}(x)|^{\max\{2|c_1|^2/c_0, 4\}}\right]. \end{aligned} \quad (229)$$

*Proof of Lemma 6.3.* Observe that, e.g., Lemma 4.5 in Jentzen & Pušnik [32] ensures for all  $u \in H_{1/2}$  that  $F(u) \in H$ . Next note that integration by parts and, e.g., again Lemma 4.5 in Jentzen & Pušnik [32] yield that

$$\begin{aligned} 3 \langle v', v^2 \rangle_H &= 2 \langle v \cdot v', v \rangle_H + \langle v', v^2 \rangle_H = \langle (v^2)', v \rangle_H + \langle v', v^2 \rangle_H \\ &= -\langle v^2, v' \rangle_H + \langle v', v^2 \rangle_H = 0. \end{aligned} \quad (230)$$

Applying integration by parts again hence shows that

$$\begin{aligned} \langle v, F(v+w) \rangle_H &= c_1 \langle v, [(v+w)^2]' \rangle_H = -c_1 \langle v', (v+w)^2 \rangle_H \\ &= -c_1 \langle v', v^2 \rangle_H - 2c_1 \langle v', v \cdot w \rangle_H - c_1 \langle v', w^2 \rangle_H \\ &= -2c_1 \langle v', v \cdot w \rangle_H - c_1 \langle v', w^2 \rangle_H. \end{aligned} \quad (231)$$

This, the Cauchy-Schwartz inequality, the fact that  $\forall a, b \in \mathbb{R}, \varepsilon \in (0, \infty) : 2ab \leq \varepsilon a^2 + \frac{b^2}{\varepsilon}$ , and Lemma 6.1 prove that

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle v, F(v+w) \rangle_H| &\leq 2|c_1| \|v'\|_H \|v \cdot w\|_H + |c_1| \|v'\|_H \|w^2\|_H \\ &\leq \frac{c_0}{2} \|v'\|_H^2 + \frac{2|c_1|^2}{c_0} \|v \cdot w\|_H^2 + \frac{c_0}{4} \|v'\|_H^2 + \frac{|c_1|^2}{c_0} \|w^2\|_H^2 \\ &\leq \frac{2|c_1|^2}{c_0} \|v\|_H^2 \left[\sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{w}(x)|^2\right] + \frac{3c_0}{4} \|v'\|_H^2 + \frac{|c_1|^2}{c_0} \left[\sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{w}(x)|^4\right] \\ &= \frac{2|c_1|^2}{c_0} \|v\|_H^2 \left[\sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{w}(x)|^2\right] + \frac{3}{4} \|v\|_{H_{1/2}}^2 + \frac{|c_1|^2}{c_0} \left[\sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{w}(x)|^4\right] \\ &\leq \max\left\{\frac{2|c_1|^2}{c_0}, 4\right\} \|v\|_H^2 \left[\sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{w}(x)|^2\right] + \frac{3}{4} \|v\|_{H_{1/2}}^2 \\ &\quad + \max\left\{\frac{2|c_1|^2}{c_0}, 4\right\} \left[1 + \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{w}(x)|^{\max\{2|c_1|^2/c_0, 4\}}\right]. \end{aligned} \quad (232)$$

The proof of Lemma 6.3 is thus completed.  $\square$

**Lemma 6.4.** *Assume the setting in Subsection 6.1.1 and let  $v, w \in H_{1/8}$ . Then it holds that  $F \in \mathcal{C}(H_{1/8}, H_{-1/2})$  and*

$$\begin{aligned} &\|F(v) - F(w)\|_{H_{-1/2}} \\ &\leq |c_1| |c_0|^{-1/2} \left[ \sup_{u \in H_{1/8} \setminus \{0\}} \frac{\|u\|_{L^4(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})}^2}{\|u\|_{H_{1/8}}^2} \right] (1 + \|v\|_{H_{1/8}} + \|w\|_{H_{1/8}}) \|v - w\|_{H_{1/8}} < \infty. \end{aligned} \quad (233)$$

*Proof of Lemma 6.4.* Observe that the fact that  $v^2, w^2 \in H$  and Lemma 6.2 establish that

$$\begin{aligned}
\|(v^2)' - (w^2)'\|_{H_{-1/2}} &\leq |c_0|^{-1/2} \|v^2 - w^2\|_H \\
&\leq |c_0|^{-1/2} \|v + w\|_{L^4(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})} \|v - w\|_{L^4(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})} \\
&\leq |c_0|^{-1/2} \left[ \sup_{u \in H_{1/8} \setminus \{0\}} \frac{\|u\|_{L^4(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})}}{\|u\|_{H_{1/8}}} \right]^2 \|v + w\|_{H_{1/8}} \|v - w\|_{H_{1/8}} \\
&\leq |c_0|^{-1/2} \left[ \sup_{u \in H_{1/8} \setminus \{0\}} \frac{\|u\|_{L^4(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})}^2}{\|u\|_{H_{1/8}}^2} \right] (1 + \|v\|_{H_{1/8}} + \|w\|_{H_{1/8}}) \|v - w\|_{H_{1/8}}.
\end{aligned} \tag{234}$$

This shows that

$$\begin{aligned}
\|F(v) - F(w)\|_{H_{-1/2}} &= \|c_1((v^2)' - (w^2)')\|_{H_{-1/2}} \\
&\leq |c_1| |c_0|^{-1/2} \left[ \sup_{u \in H_{1/8} \setminus \{0\}} \frac{\|u\|_{L^4(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})}^2}{\|u\|_{H_{1/8}}^2} \right] (1 + \|v\|_{H_{1/8}} + \|w\|_{H_{1/8}}) \|v - w\|_{H_{1/8}}.
\end{aligned} \tag{235}$$

Next note that the Sobolev embedding theorem yields that

$$\sup_{u \in H_{1/8} \setminus \{0\}} \frac{\|u\|_{L^4(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})}^2}{\|u\|_{H_{1/8}}^2} < \infty. \tag{236}$$

Inequality (235) hence completes the proof of Lemma 6.4.  $\square$

### 6.1.3 Strong convergence

**Corollary 6.5.** *Assume the setting in Subsection 6.1.1 and let  $X: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow H_\varrho$  be a stochastic process with continuous sample paths which satisfies for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $[X_t]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} = [e^{tA}\xi + \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} F(X_s) ds]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} + \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} dW_s$ . Then it holds for all  $p \in (0, \infty)$  that*

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \mathbb{E}[\|X_t - \mathcal{X}_t^n\|_H^p] = 0. \tag{237}$$

*Proof of Corollary 6.5.* Throughout this proof let  $(\tilde{P}_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow L(H_{-1})$  be the function which satisfies for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $v \in H$  that  $\tilde{P}_n(v) = P_n(v)$  and let  $\phi, \Phi: H_1 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be the functions which satisfy for all  $v \in H_1$  that  $\phi(v) = \max\left\{\frac{2|c_1|^2}{c_0}, 4\right\}[1 + \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{v}(x)|^2]$  and  $\Phi(v) = \max\left\{\frac{2|c_1|^2}{c_0}, 4\right\}[1 + \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{v}(x)|^{\max\{2|c_1|^2/c_0, 4\}}]$ . Next note that Lemma 6.3 proves for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $v, w \in \tilde{P}_n(H) = P_n(H)$  that

$$\langle v, \tilde{P}_n F(v + w) \rangle_H = \langle v, F(v + w) \rangle_H \leq \phi(w) \|v\|_H^2 + \frac{3}{4} \|v\|_{H_{1/2}}^2 + \Phi(w). \tag{238}$$

Furthermore, Lemma 6.4 ensures that for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $v, w \in \tilde{P}_n(H)$  it holds that  $F \in \mathcal{C}(H_{1/8}, H_{-1/2})$  and

$$\begin{aligned}
\|F(v) - F(w)\|_{H_{-1/2}} &\leq |c_1| |c_0|^{-1/2} \left[ \sup_{u \in H_{1/8} \setminus \{0\}} \frac{\|u\|_{L^4(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})}^2}{\|u\|_{H_{1/8}}^2} \right] (1 + \|v\|_{H_{1/8}} + \|w\|_{H_{1/8}}) \|v - w\|_{H_{1/8}} < \infty.
\end{aligned} \tag{239}$$

Combining (238)–(239) and Proposition 5.7 (with  $T = T$ ,  $c_0 = c_0$ ,  $\gamma = \max\{2|c_1|^2/c_0, 4\}$ ,  $\theta = 1 + |c_1||c_0|^{-1/2}[\sup_{u \in H_{1/8} \setminus \{0\}} \|u\|_{L^4(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})}^2 / \|u\|_{H_{1/8}}^2]$ ,  $\vartheta = 1$ ,  $\alpha = 1/2$ ,  $\varphi = 3/4$ ,  $\rho = 1/8$ ,  $\varrho = \varrho$ ,  $\chi = \chi$ ,  $\xi = \xi$ ,  $F = F|_{H_\varrho}$ ,  $(P_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = (\tilde{P}_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $(h_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = (h_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $\phi = \phi$ ,  $\Phi = \Phi$ ,  $(\mathcal{X}^n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = (\mathcal{X}^n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $(\mathcal{O}^n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = (\mathcal{O}^n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $X = X$  in the notation of Proposition 5.7) completes the proof of Corollary 6.5.  $\square$

The next result, Corollary 6.6 below, is a direct consequence of Corollary 6.5. It establishes strong convergence for the stochastic Burgers equation, also see Remark 6.7 below.

**Corollary 6.6.** *Consider the notation in Subsection 1.1, let  $T \in (0, \infty)$ ,  $\varrho \in (1/8, 1/4)$ ,  $\chi \in (0, \varrho/2 - 1/16]$ ,  $(H, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_H, \|\cdot\|_H) = (L^2(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R}), \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{L^2(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})}, \|\cdot\|_{L^2(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})})$ , let  $A: D(A) \subseteq H \rightarrow H$  be the Laplace operator with Dirichlet boundary conditions on  $H$ , let  $(H_r, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{H_r}, \|\cdot\|_{H_r})$ ,  $r \in \mathbb{R}$ , be a family of interpolation spaces associated to  $-A$ , let  $\xi \in H_{1/2}$ , let  $F: H_{1/8} \rightarrow H_{-1/2}$ ,  $(e_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow H$ ,  $(P_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow L(H)$ , and  $(h_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow (0, T]$  be functions which satisfy for all  $v \in H_{1/8}$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  that  $F(v) = -\frac{1}{2}(v^2)', e_n = [(\sqrt{2} \sin(n\pi x))_{x \in (0,1)}]_{\lambda_{(0,1)}, \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R})}$ ,  $P_n(v) = \sum_{k=1}^n \langle e_k, v \rangle_H e_k$ , and  $\limsup_{m \rightarrow \infty} h_m = 0$ , let  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$  be a probability space, let  $(W_t)_{t \in [0, T]}$  be an  $\text{Id}_H$ -cylindrical  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$ -Wiener process, let  $\mathcal{X}^n, \mathcal{O}^n: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow P_n(H)$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , be stochastic processes, let  $X: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow H_\varrho$  be a stochastic process with continuous sample paths, and assume for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $[X_t]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} = [e^{tA}\xi + \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} F(X_s) ds]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} + \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} dW_s$ ,  $[\mathcal{O}_t^n]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} = \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)A} dW_s$ , and*

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{X}_t^n = P_n e^{tA}\xi + \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)A} \mathbb{1}_{\{\|\mathcal{X}_{[s]_{h_n}}^n\|_{H_\varrho} + \|\mathcal{O}_{[s]_{h_n}}^n + P_n e^{[s]_{h_n} A} \xi\|_{H_\varrho} \leq |h_n|^{-\chi}\}} F(\mathcal{X}_{[s]_{h_n}}^n) ds + \mathcal{O}_t^n\right) = 1. \quad (240)$$

Then it holds for all  $p \in (0, \infty)$  that

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \mathbb{E}[\|X_t - \mathcal{X}_t^n\|_H^p] = 0. \quad (241)$$

**Remark 6.7.** *Consider the setting in Corollary 6.6. Roughly speaking, Corollary 6.6 demonstrates that the full-discrete explicit numerical approximation scheme described by (240) converges strongly to a mild solution process of the stochastic Burgers equation*

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} X_t(x) = \frac{\partial^2}{\partial x^2} X_t(x) - X_t(x) \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial x} X_t(x) + \frac{\partial}{\partial t} W_t(x) \quad (242)$$

with  $X_0(x) = \xi(x)$  and  $X_t(0) = X_t(1) = 0$  for  $t \in [0, T]$ ,  $x \in (0, 1)$  (cf., e.g., Da Prato, Debussche, & Temam [9, Section 1]).

## 6.2 Stochastic Allen-Cahn equations

### 6.2.1 Setting

Consider the notation in Subsection 1.1, let  $c_1 \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $c_0, c_2, T \in (0, \infty)$ ,  $\varrho \in (1/6, 1/4)$ ,  $\chi \in (0, \varrho/3 - 1/18]$ ,  $(H, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_H, \|\cdot\|_H) = (L^2(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R}), \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{L^2(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})}, \|\cdot\|_{L^2(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})})$ , let  $(e_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow H$  be the function which satisfies for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  that  $e_n = [(\sqrt{2} \sin(n\pi x))_{x \in (0,1)}]_{\lambda_{(0,1)}, \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R})}$ , let  $A: D(A) \subseteq H \rightarrow H$  be the linear operator which satisfies  $D(A) = \{v \in H: \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} k^4 |\langle e_k, v \rangle_H|^2 < \infty\}$  and  $\forall v \in D(A): Av = -c_0 \pi^2 \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} k^2 \langle e_k, v \rangle_H e_k$ , let  $(H_r, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{H_r}, \|\cdot\|_{H_r})$ ,  $r \in \mathbb{R}$ , be a family of interpolation spaces associated to  $-A$ , let  $\xi \in H_{1/2}$ , let  $F: H_{1/6} \rightarrow H$ ,  $(P_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow L(H)$ , and  $(h_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow (0, T]$  be functions which satisfy for all  $v \in H_{1/6}$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  that  $F(v) = c_1 v - c_2 v^3$ ,  $P_n(v) = \sum_{k=1}^n \langle e_k, v \rangle_H e_k$ , and  $\limsup_{m \rightarrow \infty} h_m = 0$ , let  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$  be a probability space, let  $(W_t)_{t \in [0, T]}$  be an  $\text{Id}_H$ -cylindrical

$(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$ -Wiener process, and let  $\mathcal{X}^n, \mathcal{O}^n: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow P_n(H)$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , be stochastic processes which satisfy for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $[\mathcal{O}_t^n]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} = \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)A} dW_s$  and

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{X}_t^n = P_n e^{tA} \xi + \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)A} \mathbb{1}_{\{\|\mathcal{X}_{[s]_{h_n}}^n\|_{H_\varrho} + \|\mathcal{O}_{[s]_{h_n}}^n + P_n e^{[s]_{h_n} A} \xi\|_{H_\varrho} \leq |h_n|^{-\chi}\}} F(\mathcal{X}_{[s]_{h_n}}^n) ds + \mathcal{O}_t^n\right) = 1. \quad (243)$$

### 6.2.2 Properties of the nonlinearity

In the results in this subsection, Lemmas 6.8–6.9 below, we collect a few elementary properties of the function  $F$  in Subsection 6.2.1 above.

**Lemma 6.8.** *Assume the setting in Subsection 6.2.1 and let  $r \in (1/4, \infty)$ ,  $v, w \in H_r$ . Then*

$$\langle v, F(v + w) \rangle_H \leq \max\{6, c_1 + |c_1|^2 + |c_2|^2\} [\|v\|_H^2 + 1 + \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{w}(x)|^{\max\{6, c_1 + |c_1|^2 + |c_2|^2\}}]. \quad (244)$$

*Proof of Lemma 6.8.* Note that the fact that  $\forall a, b \in \mathbb{R}: a^2 + 3ab + 3b^2 \geq 0$  and the Cauchy-Schwartz inequality ensure that

$$\begin{aligned} \langle v, F(v + w) \rangle_H &= \langle v, c_1(v + w) - c_2(v + w)^3 \rangle_H = c_1 \|v\|_H^2 + c_1 \langle v, w \rangle_H - c_2 \langle v, (v + w)^3 \rangle_H \\ &= c_1 \|v\|_H^2 + c_1 \langle v, w \rangle_H - c_2 \int_0^1 [\underline{v}(x)]^2 ([\underline{v}(x)]^2 + 3\underline{v}(x)\underline{w}(x) + 3[\underline{w}(x)]^2) + \underline{v}(x)[\underline{w}(x)]^3 dx \\ &\leq c_1 \|v\|_H^2 + c_1 \langle v, w \rangle_H - c_2 \int_0^1 \underline{v}(x)[\underline{w}(x)]^3 dx \\ &\leq c_1 \|v\|_H^2 + |c_1| \|v\|_H \|w\|_H + c_2 \|v\|_H \|w^3\|_H. \end{aligned} \quad (245)$$

The fact that  $\forall a, b \in \mathbb{R}: ab \leq a^2 + b^2$  and the fact that  $\forall a \in \mathbb{R}, b \in [1, \infty): a \leq 1 + |a|^b$  hence prove that

$$\begin{aligned} \langle v, F(v + w) \rangle_H &\leq c_1 \|v\|_H^2 + |c_1|^2 \|v\|_H^2 + \|w\|_H^2 + |c_2|^2 \|v\|_H^2 + \|w^3\|_H^2 \\ &\leq (c_1 + |c_1|^2 + |c_2|^2) \|v\|_H^2 + [\sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{w}(x)|^2] + [\sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{w}(x)|^6] \\ &\leq (c_1 + |c_1|^2 + |c_2|^2) \|v\|_H^2 + 2(1 + \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{w}(x)|^{\max\{6, c_1 + |c_1|^2 + |c_2|^2\}}) \\ &\leq \max\{6, c_1 + |c_1|^2 + |c_2|^2\} [\|v\|_H^2 + 1 + \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{w}(x)|^{\max\{6, c_1 + |c_1|^2 + |c_2|^2\}}]. \end{aligned} \quad (246)$$

The proof of Lemma 6.8 is thus completed.  $\square$

**Lemma 6.9.** *Assume the setting in Subsection 6.2.1 and let  $v, w \in H_{1/6}$ . Then it holds that  $F \in \mathcal{C}(H_{1/6}, H)$  and*

$$\begin{aligned} &\|F(v) - F(w)\|_H \\ &\leq \left( \frac{|c_1|}{(c_0 \pi^2)^{1/6}} + 2c_2 \left[ \sup_{u \in H_{1/6} \setminus \{0\}} \frac{\|u\|_{L^6(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})}^3}{\|u\|_{H_{1/6}}^3} \right] \right) (1 + \|v\|_{H_{1/6}}^2 + \|w\|_{H_{1/6}}^2) \|v - w\|_{H_{1/6}} < \infty. \end{aligned} \quad (247)$$

*Proof of Lemma 6.9.* First, observe that

$$\begin{aligned} \|v - w\|_H &\leq \|(-A)^{-1/6}\|_{L(H)} \|v - w\|_{H_{1/6}} = (c_0 \pi^2)^{-1/6} \|v - w\|_{H_{1/6}} \\ &\leq (c_0 \pi^2)^{-1/6} (1 + \|v\|_{H_{1/6}}^2 + \|w\|_{H_{1/6}}^2) \|v - w\|_{H_{1/6}}. \end{aligned} \quad (248)$$

In addition, note that Hölder's inequality implies that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|v^3 - w^3\|_H = \|(v - w) \cdot (v^2 + v \cdot w + w^2)\|_{L^2(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})} \\
& \leq \|v - w\|_{L^6(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})} \|v^2 + v \cdot w + w^2\|_{L^3(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})} \\
& \leq \|v - w\|_{L^6(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})} (\|v\|_{L^6(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})}^2 + \|v\|_{L^6(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})} \|w\|_{L^6(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})} + \|w\|_{L^6(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})}^2) \\
& \leq 2 \|v - w\|_{L^6(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})} (\|v\|_{L^6(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})}^2 + \|w\|_{L^6(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})}^2) \\
& \leq 2 \left[ \sup_{u \in H_{1/6} \setminus \{0\}} \frac{\|u\|_{L^6(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})}^3}{\|u\|_{H_{1/6}}^3} \right] (1 + \|v\|_{H_{1/6}}^2 + \|w\|_{H_{1/6}}^2) \|v - w\|_{H_{1/6}}.
\end{aligned} \tag{249}$$

Combining this with (248) shows that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|F(v) - F(w)\|_H = \|c_1(v - w) - c_2(v^3 - w^3)\|_H \leq |c_1| \|v - w\|_H + c_2 \|v^3 - w^3\|_H \\
& \leq \left( \frac{|c_1|}{(c_0 \pi^2)^{1/6}} + 2 c_2 \left[ \sup_{u \in H_{1/6} \setminus \{0\}} \frac{\|u\|_{L^6(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})}^3}{\|u\|_{H_{1/6}}^3} \right] \right) (1 + \|v\|_{H_{1/6}}^2 + \|w\|_{H_{1/6}}^2) \|v - w\|_{H_{1/6}}.
\end{aligned} \tag{250}$$

Furthermore, observe that the Sobolev embedding theorem proves that

$$\sup_{u \in H_{1/6} \setminus \{0\}} \frac{\|u\|_{L^6(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})}^3}{\|u\|_{H_{1/6}}^3} < \infty. \tag{251}$$

This and (250) establish (247). The proof of Lemma 6.9 is thus completed.  $\square$

### 6.2.3 Strong convergence

**Corollary 6.10.** *Assume the setting in Subsection 6.2.1 and let  $X: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow H_\varrho$  be a stochastic process with continuous sample paths which satisfies for all  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $[X_t]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} = [e^{tA}\xi + \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} F(X_s) ds]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} + \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} dW_s$ . Then it holds for all  $p \in (0, \infty)$  that*

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \mathbb{E}[\|X_t - \mathcal{X}_t^n\|_H^p] = 0. \tag{252}$$

*Proof of Corollary 6.10.* Throughout this proof let  $(\tilde{P}_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow L(H_{-1})$  be the function which satisfies for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $v \in H$  that  $\tilde{P}_n(v) = P_n(v)$  and let  $\phi, \Phi: H_1 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be the functions which satisfy for all  $v \in H_1$  that  $\phi(v) = \max\{6, c_1 + |c_1|^2 + |c_2|^2\} [1 + \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{v}(x)|^2]$  and  $\Phi(v) = \max\{6, c_1 + |c_1|^2 + |c_2|^2\} [1 + \sup_{x \in (0,1)} |\underline{v}(x)|^{\max\{6, c_1 + |c_1|^2 + |c_2|^2\}}]$ . Observe that Lemma 6.8 ensures for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $v, w \in \tilde{P}_n(H) = P_n(H)$  that

$$\langle v, \tilde{P}_n F(v + w) \rangle_H = \langle v, F(v + w) \rangle_H \leq \phi(w) \|v\|_H^2 + \Phi(w). \tag{253}$$

In addition, Lemma 6.9 shows that for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $v, w \in \tilde{P}_n(H)$  it holds that  $F \in \mathcal{C}(H_{1/6}, H)$  and

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|F(v) - F(w)\|_H \\
& \leq \left( \frac{|c_1|}{(c_0 \pi^2)^{1/6}} + 2 c_2 \left[ \sup_{u \in H_{1/6} \setminus \{0\}} \frac{\|u\|_{L^6(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})}^3}{\|u\|_{H_{1/6}}^3} \right] \right) (1 + \|v\|_{H_{1/6}}^2 + \|w\|_{H_{1/6}}^2) \|v - w\|_{H_{1/6}} < \infty.
\end{aligned} \tag{254}$$

Combining (253)–(254) with Proposition 5.7 (with  $T = T$ ,  $c_0 = c_0$ ,  $\gamma = \max\{6, c_1 + |c_1|^2 + |c_2|^2\}$ ,  $\theta = |c_1|/(c_0\pi^2)^{1/6} + 2c_2[\sup_{u \in H_{1/6} \setminus \{0\}} \|u\|_{L^6(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})}^3/\|u\|_{H_{1/6}}^3]$ ,  $\vartheta = 2$ ,  $\alpha = 0$ ,  $\varphi = 0$ ,  $\rho = 1/6$ ,  $\varrho = \varrho$ ,  $\chi = \chi$ ,  $\xi = \xi$ ,  $F = F|_{H_\varrho}$ ,  $(P_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = (\tilde{P}_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $(h_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = (h_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $\phi = \phi$ ,  $\Phi = \Phi$ ,  $(\mathcal{X}^n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = (\mathcal{X}^n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $(\mathcal{O}^n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = (\mathcal{O}^n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $X = X$  in the notation of Proposition 5.7) completes the proof of Corollary 6.10.  $\square$

The next result, Corollary 6.11 below, proves strong convergence for the stochastic Allen-Cahn equation, also see Remark 6.12 below. Corollary 6.11 follows immediately from Corollary 6.10 above.

**Corollary 6.11.** *Consider the notation in Subsection 1.1, let  $T \in (0, \infty)$ ,  $\varrho \in (1/6, 1/4)$ ,  $\chi \in (0, \varepsilon/3 - 1/18]$ ,  $(H, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_H, \|\cdot\|_H) = (L^2(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R}), \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{L^2(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})}, \|\cdot\|_{L^2(\lambda_{(0,1)}; \mathbb{R})})$ , let  $A: D(A) \subseteq H \rightarrow H$  be the Laplace operator with Dirichlet boundary conditions on  $H$ , let  $(H_r, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{H_r}, \|\cdot\|_{H_r})$ ,  $r \in \mathbb{R}$ , be a family of interpolation spaces associated to  $-A$ , let  $\xi \in H_{1/2}$ , let  $F: H_{1/6} \rightarrow H$ ,  $(e_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow H$ ,  $(P_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow L(H)$ , and  $(h_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow (0, T]$  be functions which satisfy for all  $v \in H_{1/6}$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  that  $F(v) = v - v^3$ ,  $e_n = [(\sqrt{2} \sin(n\pi x))_{x \in (0,1)}]_{\lambda_{(0,1)}, \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R})}$ ,  $P_n(v) = \sum_{k=1}^n \langle e_k, v \rangle_H e_k$ , and  $\limsup_{m \rightarrow \infty} h_m = 0$ , let  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$  be a probability space, let  $(W_t)_{t \in [0, T]}$  be an  $\text{Id}_H$ -cylindrical  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$ -Wiener process, let  $\mathcal{X}^n, \mathcal{O}^n: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow P_n(H)$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , be stochastic processes, let  $X: [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow H_\varrho$  be a stochastic process with continuous sample paths, and assume for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$  that  $[X_t]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} = [e^{tA}\xi + \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} F(X_s) ds]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} + \int_0^t e^{(t-s)A} dW_s$ ,  $[\mathcal{O}_t^n]_{\mathbb{P}, \mathcal{B}(H)} = \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)A} dW_s$ , and*

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{X}_t^n = P_n e^{tA}\xi + \int_0^t P_n e^{(t-s)A} \mathbb{1}_{\{\|\mathcal{X}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n\|_{H_\varrho} + \|\mathcal{O}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n + P_n e^{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n A} \xi\|_{H_\varrho} \leq |h_n|^{-\chi}\}} F(\mathcal{X}_{\lfloor s \rfloor h_n}^n) ds + \mathcal{O}_t^n\right) = 1. \quad (255)$$

Then it holds for all  $p \in (0, \infty)$  that

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \mathbb{E}[\|X_t - \mathcal{X}_t^n\|_H^p] = 0. \quad (256)$$

**Remark 6.12.** *Consider the setting in Corollary 6.11. Roughly speaking, Corollary 6.11 reveals that the full-discrete explicit numerical approximation scheme described by (255) converges strongly to a mild solution process of the stochastic Allen-Cahn equation*

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} X_t(x) = \frac{\partial^2}{\partial x^2} X_t(x) + X_t(x) - [X_t(x)]^3 + \frac{\partial}{\partial t} W_t(x) \quad (257)$$

with  $X_0(x) = \xi(x)$  and  $X_t(0) = X_t(1) = 0$  for  $x \in (0, 1)$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$  (cf., e.g., Kovács, Larsson, & Lindgren [37, Section 1]).

## Acknowledgements

Mario Hefter is gratefully acknowledged for bringing a few typos into our notice. This project has been partially supported through the ETH Research Grant ETH-47 15-2 “Mild stochastic calculus and numerical approximations for nonlinear stochastic evolution equations with Lévy noise”.

## References

- [1] BECKER, S., AND JENTZEN, A. Strong convergence rates for nonlinearity-truncated Euler-type approximations of stochastic Ginzburg-Landau equations. *arXiv:1601.05756* (2016), 58 pages. Minor revision requested from *Stochastic Process. Appl.*

- [2] BLÖMKER, D., AND JENTZEN, A. Galerkin approximations for the stochastic Burgers equation. *SIAM J. Numer. Anal.* 51, 1 (2013), 694–715.
- [3] BRZEŃIAK, Z., CARELLI, E., AND PROHL, A. Finite-element-based discretizations of the incompressible Navier-Stokes equations with multiplicative random forcing. *IMA J. Numer. Anal.* 33, 3 (2013), 771–824.
- [4] COX, S., HUTZENTHALER, M., AND JENTZEN, A. Local Lipschitz continuity in the initial value and strong completeness for nonlinear stochastic differential equations. *arXiv:1309.5595* (2013), 88 pages.
- [5] COX, S., HUTZENTHALER, M., JENTZEN, A., VAN NEERVEN, J., AND WELTI, T. Convergence in Hölder norms with applications to Monte Carlo methods in infinite dimensions. *arXiv:1605.00856* (2016), 38 pages. To appear in *IMA J. Num. Anal.*
- [6] CREUTZIG, J., DEREICH, S., MÜLLER-GRONBACH, T., AND RITTER, K. Infinite-dimensional quadrature and approximation of distributions. *Found. Comput. Math.* 9, 4 (2009), 391–429.
- [7] CUI, J., HONG, J., AND LIU, Z. Strong convergence rate of finite difference approximations for stochastic cubic Schrödinger equations. *J. Differential Equations* 263, 7 (2017), 3687–3713.
- [8] CUI, J., HONG, J., LIU, Z., AND ZHOU, W. Strong Convergence Rate of Splitting Schemes for Stochastic Nonlinear Schrödinger Equations. *arXiv:1701.05680* (2017), 36 pages.
- [9] DA PRATO, G., DEBUSSCHE, A., AND TEMAM, R. Stochastic Burgers' equation. *NoDEA Nonlinear Differential Equations Appl.* 1, 4 (1994), 389–402.
- [10] DA PRATO, G., JENTZEN, A., AND RÖCKNER, M. A mild Itô formula for SPDEs. *arXiv:1009.3526* (2010), 39 pages. To appear in *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.*
- [11] DA PRATO, G., AND ZABCZYK, J. *Stochastic equations in infinite dimensions*, vol. 44 of *Encyclopedia of Mathematics and its Applications*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1992.
- [12] DE NAUROIS, L. J., JENTZEN, A., AND WELTI, T. Weak convergence rates for spatial spectral Galerkin approximations of semilinear stochastic wave equations with multiplicative noise. *arXiv:1508.05168* (2015), 27 pages. Revision requested from *Appl. Math. Optim.*
- [13] DÖRSEK, P. Semigroup splitting and cubature approximations for the stochastic Navier-Stokes equations. *SIAM J. Numer. Anal.* 50, 2 (2012), 729–746.
- [14] FURIHATA, D., KOVÁCS, M., LARSSON, S., AND LINDGREN, F. Strong convergence of a fully discrete finite element approximation of the stochastic Cahn-Hilliard equation. *arXiv:1612.09459* (2016), 24 pages.
- [15] GILES, M. B. Multilevel Monte Carlo path simulation. *Oper. Res.* 56, 3 (2008), 607–617.
- [16] GRAHAM, C., AND TALAY, D. *Stochastic simulation and Monte Carlo methods*, vol. 68 of *Stochastic Modelling and Applied Probability*. Springer, Heidelberg, 2013. Mathematical foundations of stochastic simulation.

- [17] GYÖNGY, I., AND MILLET, A. On discretization schemes for stochastic evolution equations. *Potential Anal.* 23, 2 (2005), 99–134.
- [18] GYÖNGY, I., SABANIS, S., AND ŠIŠKA, D. Convergence of tamed Euler schemes for a class of stochastic evolution equations. *Stoch. Partial Differ. Equ. Anal. Comput.* (2015), 1–21.
- [19] HAIRER, M., AND MATETSKI, K. Optimal rate of convergence for stochastic Burgers-type equations. *Stoch. Partial Differ. Equ. Anal. Comput.* 4, 2 (2016), 402–437.
- [20] HEINRICH, S. Monte Carlo complexity of global solution of integral equations. *J. Complexity* 14, 2 (1998), 151–175.
- [21] HEINRICH, S. Multilevel Monte Carlo methods. In *Large-Scale Scientific Computing*, vol. 2179 of *Lect. Notes Comput. Sci.* Springer, Berlin, 2001, pp. 58–67.
- [22] HIGHAM, D. J., MAO, X., AND STUART, A. M. Strong convergence of Euler-type methods for nonlinear stochastic differential equations. *SIAM J. Numer. Anal.* 40, 3 (2002), 1041–1063 (electronic).
- [23] HU, Y. Semi-implicit Euler-Maruyama scheme for stiff stochastic equations. In *Stochastic analysis and related topics, V (Silivri, 1994)*, vol. 38. Birkhäuser Boston, Boston, MA, 1996, pp. 183–202.
- [24] HUTZENTHALER, M., AND JENTZEN, A. Numerical approximations of stochastic differential equations with non-globally Lipschitz continuous coefficients. *Mem. Amer. Math. Soc.* 4 (2015), 1–112.
- [25] HUTZENTHALER, M., JENTZEN, A., AND KLOEDEN, P. E. Strong and weak divergence in finite time of Euler’s method for stochastic differential equations with non-globally Lipschitz continuous coefficients. *Proc. R. Soc. Lond. Ser. A Math. Phys. Eng. Sci.* 467 (2011), 1563–1576.
- [26] HUTZENTHALER, M., JENTZEN, A., AND KLOEDEN, P. E. Strong convergence of an explicit numerical method for SDEs with non-globally Lipschitz continuous coefficients. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* 22, 4 (2012), 1611–1641.
- [27] HUTZENTHALER, M., JENTZEN, A., AND KLOEDEN, P. E. Divergence of the multilevel Monte Carlo Euler method for nonlinear stochastic differential equations. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* 23, 5 (2013), 1913–1966.
- [28] HUTZENTHALER, M., JENTZEN, A., AND SALIMOVA, D. Strong convergence of full-discrete nonlinearity-truncated accelerated exponential Euler-type approximations for stochastic Kuramoto-Sivashinsky equations. *arXiv:1604.02053* (2016), 40 pages.
- [29] JENTZEN, A. Pathwise numerical approximations of SPDEs with additive noise under non-global Lipschitz coefficients. *Potential Anal.* 31, 4 (2009), 375–404.
- [30] JENTZEN, A., KLOEDEN, P., AND WINKEL, G. Efficient simulation of nonlinear parabolic SPDEs with additive noise. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* 21, 3 (2011), 908–950.

- [31] JENTZEN, A., AND PUŠNIK, P. Strong convergence rates for an explicit numerical approximation method for stochastic evolution equations with non-globally Lipschitz continuous nonlinearities. *arXiv:1504.03523* (2015), 38 pages. Minor revision requested from *IMA J. Num. Anal.*
- [32] JENTZEN, A., AND PUŠNIK, P. Exponential moments for numerical approximations of stochastic partial differential equations. *arXiv:1609.07031* (2016), 44 pages. Revision requested from *SPDE: Anal. and Comp.*
- [33] KAMRANI, M. Numerical solution of stochastic fractional differential equations. *Numer. Algorithms* 68, 1 (2015), 81–93.
- [34] KAMRANI, M., AND BLÖMKER, D. Pathwise convergence of a numerical method for stochastic partial differential equations with correlated noise and local Lipschitz condition. *J. Comput. Appl. Math.* 323 (2017), 123–135.
- [35] KLENKE, A. *Probability theory*. Universitext. Springer-Verlag London Ltd., London, 2008. A comprehensive course, Translated from the 2006 German original.
- [36] KLOEDEN, P. E., AND NEUENKIRCH, A. The pathwise convergence of approximation schemes for stochastic differential equations. *LMS J. Comput. Math.* 10 (2007), 235–253.
- [37] KOVÁCS, M., LARSSON, S., AND LINDGREN, F. On the backward Euler approximation of the stochastic Allen-Cahn equation. *J. Appl. Probab.* 52, 2 (2015), 323–338.
- [38] KOVÁCS, M., LARSSON, S., AND LINDGREN, F. On the discretization in time of the stochastic Allen-Cahn equation. *arXiv:1510.03684* (2015), 34 pages.
- [39] RENARDY, M., AND ROGERS, R. C. *An introduction to partial differential equations*, vol. 13 of *Texts in Applied Mathematics*. Springer-Verlag, New York, 1993.
- [40] SABANIS, S. A note on tamed Euler approximations. *Electron. Commun. Probab.* 18 (2013), no. 47, 1–10.
- [41] SABANIS, S. Euler approximations with varying coefficients: the case of superlinearly growing diffusion coefficients. *arXiv:1308.1796* (2015), 24 pages.
- [42] SELL, G. R., AND YOU, Y. *Dynamics of evolutionary equations*, vol. 143 of *Applied Mathematical Sciences*. Springer-Verlag, New York, 2002.
- [43] STROOCK, D. W. *Probability Theory*, second ed. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 2011.
- [44] TRETYAKOV, M. V., AND ZHANG, Z. A fundamental mean-square convergence theorem for SDEs with locally Lipschitz coefficients and its applications. *SIAM J. Numer. Anal.* 51, 6 (2013), 3135–3162.
- [45] WANG, X., AND GAN, S. The tamed Milstein method for commutative stochastic differential equations with non-globally Lipschitz continuous coefficients. *J. Difference Equ. Appl.* 19, 3 (2013), 466–490.
- [46] WERNER, D. *Funktionalanalysis*, extended ed. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 2005.

- [47] YANG, L., AND ZHANG, Y. Convergence of the spectral Galerkin method for the stochastic reaction-diffusion-advection equation. *J. Math. Anal. Appl.* 446, 2 (2017), 1230–1254.